

# The Hidden Poems of Samuel Pepys 1661

discovered by Dave Bonta  
2014-2024

unpublished draft  
available for reuse and creative remix  
under a [Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 4.0 International License](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

[Tuesday 1 January 1661]

At the end of the last and the beginning of this year, I do live in one of the houses belonging to the Navy Office, as one of the principal officers, and have done now about half a year. After much trouble with workmen I am now almost settled; my family being, myself, my wife, Jane, Will. Hewer, and Wayneman, my girl's brother.

Myself in constant good health, and in a most handsome and thriving condition. Blessed be Almighty God for it. I am now taking of my sister to come and live with me. As to things of State.—The King settled, and loved of all. The Duke of York matched to my Lord Chancellor's daughter, which do not please many. The Queen upon her return to France with the Princess Henrietta. The Princess of Orange lately dead, and we into new mourning for her.

We have been lately frightened with a great plot, and many taken up on it, and the fright not quite over. The Parliament, which had done all this great good to the King, beginning to grow factious, the King did dissolve it December 29th last, and another likely to be chosen speedily.

I take myself now to be worth 300l. clear in money, and all my goods and all manner of debts paid, which are none at all.

Called up this morning by Mr. Moore, who brought me my last things for me to sign for the last month, and to my great comfort tells me that my fees will come to 80l. clear to myself, and about 25l. for him, which he hath got out of the pardons, though there be no fee due to me at all out of them.

Then comes in my brother Thomas, and after him my father, Dr. Thomas Pepys, my uncle Fenner and his two sons (Anthony's only child dying this morning, yet he was so civil to come, and was pretty merry) to breakfast; and I had for them a barrel of oysters, a dish of neat's tongues, and a dish of anchovies, wine of all sorts, and Northdown ale. We were very merry till about eleven o'clock, and then they went away.

At noon I carried my wife by coach to my cozen, Thomas Pepys, where we, with my father, Dr. Thomas, cozen Stradwick, Scott, and their wives, dined. Here I saw first his second wife, which is a very respectfull woman, but his dinner a sorry, poor dinner for a man of his estate, there being nothing but ordinary meat in it. To-day the King dined at a lord's, two doors from us. After dinner I took my wife to Whitehall, I sent her to Mrs. Pierces (where we should have dined today), and I to the Privy Seal, where Mr. Moore took out all his money, and he and I went to Mr. Pierces; in our way seeing the Duke of York bring his Lady this day to wait upon the Queen, the first time that ever she did since that great business; and the Queen is said to receive her now with much respect and love; and there he cast up the fees, and I told the money, by the same token one 100l. bag, after I had told it, fell all about the room, and I fear I have lost some of it.

That done I left my friends and went to my Lord's, but he being not come in I lodged the money with Mr. Shepley, and bade good night to Mr. Moore, and so returned to Mr. Pierces, and there supped with them, and Mr. Pierce, the purser, and his wife and mine, where we had a calf's head carboned, but it was raw, we could not eat it, and a good hen. But she is such a slut that I do not love her victualls. After supper I sent them home by coach, and I went to my Lord's and there played till 12 at night at cards at Best with J. Goods and N. Osgood, and then to bed with Mr. Shepley.

I live with  
a family of the dead

we dissolve like all last things  
on the tongue

north of nothing  
but white and fear

I have a calf's head  
to play cards

[Wednesday 2 January 1661]

Up early, and being called up to my Lord he did give me many commands in his business. As about taking care to write to my uncle that Mr. Barnewell's papers should be locked up, in case he should die, he being now suspected to be very ill. Also about consulting with Mr. W. Montagu for the settling of the 4000l. a year that the King had promised my Lord. As also about getting of Mr. George Montagu to be chosen at Huntingdon this next Parliament, &c.

That done he to White Hall stairs with much company, and I with him; where we took water for Lambeth, and there coach for Portsmouth.

The Queen's things were all in White Hall Court ready to be sent away, and her Majesty ready to be gone an hour after to Hampton Court to-night, and so to be at Portsmouth on Saturday next.

I by water to my office, and there all the morning, and so home to dinner, where I found Pall (my sister) was come; but I do not let her sit down at table with me, which I do at first that she may not expect it hereafter from me. After dinner I to Westminster by water, and there found my brother Spicer at the Leg with all the rest of the Exchequer men (most of whom I now do not know) at dinner. Here I staid and drank with them, and then to Mr. George Montagu about the business of election, and he did give me a piece in gold; so to my Lord's and got the chest of plate brought to the Exchequer, and my brother Spicer put it into his treasury. So to Will's with them to a pot of ale, and so parted.

I took a turn in the Hall, and bought the King and Chancellor's speeches at the dissolving the Parliament last Saturday.

So to my Lord's, and took my money I brought thither last night and the silver candlesticks, and by coach left the latter at Alderman Backwell's, I having no use for them, and the former home. There stood a man at our door, when I carried it in, and saw me, which made me a little afraid.

Up to my chamber and wrote letters to Huntingdon and did other business.

This day I lent Sir W. Batten and Captn. Rider my chine of beef for to serve at dinner tomorrow at Trinity House, the Duke of Albemarle being to be there and all the rest of the Brethren, it being a great day for the reading over of their new Charter, which the King hath newly given them.

taking care to lock up  
I die on the stairs

mouth to mouth  
oh sister or brother

having a door  
made fear my amber

hunting for a tomorrow  
here in art

[Thursday 3 January 1661]

Early in the morning to the Exchequer, where I told over what money I had of my Lord's and my own there, which I found to be 970l.. Thence to Will's, where Spicer and I eat our dinner of a roasted leg of pork which Will did give us, and after that to the Theatre, where was acted 'Beggars' Bush,' it being very well done; and here the first time that ever I saw women come upon the stage From thence to my father's, where I found my mother gone by Bird, the carrier, to Brampton, upon my uncle's great desire, my aunt being now in despair of life. So home.

a dove  
in the theater  
was a beggar on stage

I found my mother  
gone by bird  
no air of life

[Friday 4 January 1661]

Office all the morning, my wife and Pall being gone to my father's to dress dinner for Mr. Honiwood, my mother being gone out of town. Dined at home, and Mr. Moore with me, with whom I had been early this morning at White Hall, at the Jewell Office, to choose a piece of gilt plate for my Lord, in return of his offering to the King (which it seems is usual at this time of year, and an Earl gives twenty pieces in gold in a purse to the King). I chose a gilt tankard, weighing 31 ounces and a half, and he is allowed 30; so I paid 12s. for the ounce and half over what he is to have; but strange it was for me to see what a company of small fees I was called upon by a great many to pay there, which, I perceive, is the manner that courtiers do get their estates.

After dinner Mr. Moore and I to the Theatre, where was "The Scornful Lady," acted very well, it being the first play that ever he saw. Thence with him to drink a cup of ale at Hercules Pillars, and so parted. I called to see my father, who told me by the way how Will and Mary Joyce do live a strange life together, nothing but fighting, &c., so that sometimes her father has a mind to have them divorced. Thence home.

gone to the wood  
out of town we turn

strange as small states  
together but fighting

[Saturday 5 January 1661]

Home all the morning. Several people came to me about business, among others the great Tom Fuller, who came to desire a kindness for a friend of his who hath a mind to go to Jamaica with these two ships that are going, which I promised to do.

So to Whitehall to my Lady whom I found at dinner and dined with her, and staid with her talking all the afternoon, and thence walked to Westminster Hall. So to Will's, and drank with Spicer, and thence by coach home, staying a little in Paul's Churchyard, to bespeak Ogilby's Æsop's Fables and Tully's Officys to be bound for me. So home and to bed.

desire is a mind  
with two hips

that white lady  
who walked in the churchyard

a fable  
bound for bed

[Sunday 6 January 1661]

(Lord's day).

My wife and I to church this morning, and so home to dinner to a boiled leg of mutton all alone.

To church again, where, before sermon, a long Psalm was set that lasted an hour, while the sexton gathered his year's contribution through the whole church.

After sermon home, and there I went to my chamber and wrote a letter to send to Mr. Coventry, with a piece of plate along with it, which I do preserve among my other letters.

So to supper, and thence after prayers to bed.

my wife is an oiled  
leg of church  
a long psalm

sex a red letter  
I preserve among  
my other prayers



[Monday 7 January 1661]

This morning, news was brought to me to my bedside, that there had been a great stir in the City this night by the Fanatiques, who had been up and killed six or seven men, but all are fled. My Lord Mayor and the whole City had been in arms, above 40,000. To the office, and after that to dinner, where my brother Tom came and dined with me, and after dinner (leaving 12d. with the servants to buy a cake with at night this day being kept as Twelfth day) Tom and I and my wife to the Theatre, and there saw "The Silent Woman." The first time that ever I did see it, and it is an excellent play. Among other things here, Kinaston, the boy; had the good turn to appear in three shapes: first, as a poor woman in ordinary clothes, to please Morose; then in fine clothes, as a gallant, and in them was clearly the prettiest woman in the whole house, and lastly, as a man; and then likewise did appear the handsomest man in the house. From thence by link to my cozen Stradwick's, where my father and we and Dr. Pepys, Scott, and his wife, and one Mr. Ward and his; and after a good supper, we had an excellent cake, where the mark for the Queen was cut, and so there was two queens, my wife and Mrs. Ward; and the King being lost, they chose the Doctor to be King, so we made him send for some wine, and then home, and in our way home we were in many places strictly examined, more than in the worst of times, there being great fears of these Fanatiques rising again: for the present I do not hear that any of them are taken. Home, it being a clear moonshine and after 12 o'clock at night. Being come home we found that my people had been very merry, and my wife tells me afterwards that she had heard that they had got young Davis and some other neighbours with them to be merry, but no harm

who killed the night  
this silent thing

an ordinary rose  
in the prettiest hand

war after war  
in lost places

the rising moon and you  
with no arm

[Tuesday 8 January 1661]

My wife and I lay very long in bed to-day talking and pleasing one another in discourse. Being up, Mr. Warren came, and he and I agreed for the deals that my Lord is to have. Then Will and I to Westminster, where I dined with my Lady. After dinner I took my Lord Hinchinbroke and Mr. Sidney to the Theatre, and shewed them "The Widdow," an indifferent good play, but wronged by the women being to seek in their parts. That being done, my Lord's coach waited for us, and so back to my Lady's, where she made me drink of some Florence wine, and did give me two bottles for my wife. From thence walked to my cozen Stradwick's, and there chose a small banquet and some other things against our entertainment on Thursday next. Thence to Tom Pepys and bought a dozen of trenchers, and so home.

Some talk to-day of a head of Fanatiques that do appear about Barnett, but I do not believe it. However, my Lord Mayor, Sir Richd. Browne, hath carried himself very honourably, and hath caused one of their meeting-houses in London to be pulled down.

my wife and I sing  
the wrong parts

one drink  
in two bottles

to things in her head  
that I do not believe

[Wednesday 9 January 1661]

Waked in the morning about six o'clock, by people running up and down in Mr. Davis's house, talking that the Fanatiques were up in arms in the City. And so I rose and went forth; where in the street I found every body in arms at the doors. So I returned (though with no good courage at all, but that I might not seem to be afeared), and got my sword and pistol, which, however, I had no powder to charge; and went to the door, where I found Sir R. Ford, and with him I walked up and down as far as the Exchange, and there I left him. In our way, the streets full of Train-band, and great stories, what mischief these rogues have done; and I think near a dozen have been killed this morning on both sides. Seeing the city in this condition, the shops shut, and all things in trouble, I went home and sat, it being office day, till noon. So home, and dined at home, my father with me, and after dinner he would need have me go to my uncle Wight's (where I have been so long absent that I am ashamed to go). I found him at home and his wife, and I can see they have taken my absence ill, but all things are past and we good friends, and here I sat with my aunt till it was late, my uncle going forth about business. My aunt being very fearful to be alone. So home to my lute till late, and then to bed, there being strict guards all night in the City, though most of the enemies, they say, are killed or taken. This morning my wife and Pall went forth early, and I staid within.

morning in the city  
a body at the door

with no good word  
the streets full of rain

stories have been killed  
on both sides

seeing all we need  
as the absence of enemies

[Thursday 10 January 1661]

There comes Mr. Hawley to me and brings me my money for the quarter of a year's salary of my place under Downing that I was at sea. So I did give him half, whereof he did in his nobleness give the odd 5s. to my Jane. So we both went forth (calling first to see how Sir W. Pen do, whom I found very ill), and at the Hoop by **the** bridge we drank two pints of **worm** wood and sack. Talking of his wooing afresh of Mrs. Lane, and of his going to serve the Bishop of London.

Thence by water to Whitehall, and found my wife at Mrs. Hunt's. Leaving her to dine there, I went and dined with my Lady, and staid to talk a while with her.

After dinner Will comes to tell me that he had presented my piece of plate to Mr. Coventry, who takes it very kindly, and sends me a very kind letter, and the plate back **again**, of which **my heart is** very glad. So to Mrs. Hunt, where I found a Frenchman, a lodger of hers, at dinner, and just as I came in was kissing my wife, which I did **not** like, though there could not be any **hurt** in it.

Thence by coach to my Uncle Wight's with my **wife**, but they being out of doors we went home, where, after **I** had put some papers in order and entered some letters in my book which I have a mind to **keep**. I went with my wife to see Sir W. Pen, who we found ill **still**, but he do make very much of it. Here we sat a great while, at last comes in Mr. Davis and his lady (who takes it very ill that my wife never did go to see her), and **so** we fell to talk. Among other things Mr. Davis told us the particular examinations of these Fanatiques that are taken: and in short it is this, of all these Fanatiques that have done all this, viz., routed all the Trainbands that they met with, put the King's life-guards to the run, **killed** about twenty men, broke through the City gates twice; and all this in the day-**time**, when all the City was in arms; are not in all about 31. Whereas we did believe them (because they were seen up and down in every place almost in the City, **and** had been about Highgate two or three days, and in several other places) to be at least 500. A thing that **never** was heard of, that so few men should **dare** and do so much mischief. Their **word** was, "The King Jesus, and the heads upon the gates." Few of them would receive **any quarter**, but such as were taken by force and kept alive; expecting Jesus to come here and reign in the world presently, and will not believe yet but their work will be carried on though they do die. The King this day came to town.

the worm in my heart  
is not hurt

if I keep still  
so I kill time

and never dare a word  
of any art

[Friday 11 January 1661]

Office day. This day comes news, by letters from Portsmouth, that the Princess Henrietta is fallen sick of the meazles on board the London, after the Queen and she was under sail. And so was forced to come back again into Portsmouth harbour; and in their way, by negligence of the pilot, run upon the Horse sand. The Queen and she continue aboard, and do not intend to come on shore till she sees what will become of the young Princess. This news do make people think something indeed, that three of the Royal Family should fall sick of the same disease, one after another. This morning likewise, we had order to see guards set in all the King's yards; and so we do appoint who and who should go to them. Sir Wm. Batten to Chatham, Colonel Slingsby and I to Deptford and Woolwich. Portsmouth being a garrison, needs none.

Dined at home, discontented that my wife do not go neater now she has two maids. After dinner comes in Kate Sterpin (whom we had not seen a great while) and her husband to see us, with whom I staid a while, and then to the office, and left them with my wife.

At night walked to Paul's Churchyard, and bespoke some books against next week, and from thence to the Coffeehouse where I met Captain Morrice, the upholster, who would fain have lent me a horse to-night to have rid with him upon the Cityguards, with the Lord Mayor, there being some new expectations of these rogues; but I refused by reason of my going out of town tomorrow. So home to bed.

mouth of the queen  
mouth of the horse

what will become  
of the young disease

like a hat a mouth  
needs content

at night in the coffeehouse  
where I met a horse

[Saturday January 12 1661]

With Colonel Slingsby and a friend of his, Major Waters (a deaf and most amorous melancholy gentleman, who is under a despayr in love, as the Colonel told me, which makes him bad company, though a most good-natured man), by water to Redriffe, and so on foot to Deptford (our servants by water), where we fell to choosing four captains to command the guards, and choosing the places where to keep them, and other things in order thereunto. We dined at the Globe, having our messenger with us to take care for us. Never till now did I see the great authority of my place, all the captains of the fleet coming cap in hand to us.

Having staid very late there talking with the Colonel, I went home with Mr. Davis, storekeeper (whose wife is ill and so I could not see her), and was there most prince-like lodged, with so much respect and honour that I was at a loss how to behave myself

am I in love  
alone and on foot

choosing places to care for  
I see it all

a home  
like I have myself

[Sunday 13 January 1661]

In the morning we all went to church, and sat **in the** pew belonging to us, where a **cold** sermon of a **young** man that never had **preached** before. Here Commissioner Pett came with his wife and daughters, the eldest being his wife's daughter is a very comely black woman. So to the Globe to dinner, and then with Commissioner Pett to his lodgings there (which he hath for the present while he is building the King's yacht, which will be a pretty thing, and much **beyond** the Dutchman's), and from thence with him and his wife and daughter-in-law by coach to Greenwich Church, where a good sermon, a fine church, and a great **company** of handsome women. After sermon to Deptford again; where, at the Commissioner's and the Globe, we staid long. And so I to Mr. Davis's to bed again. But no sooner in bed, but we had an alarm, and so we **rose**: and the Comptroller comes into the Yard to us; and seamen of all the **ships** present repair to us, **and** there we armed with every one a **handspike**, with which they were as fierce as could be. At last we hear that it was only five or six men that did **ride** through the guard in the town, **without stopping** to the guard that was there; and, some say, shot at them. But all being **quiet** there, we caused the seamen to go **on board** again: And so we **all** to **bed** (after I had sat awhile with Mr. Davis in his study, which is **filled with** good books and some very good **song** books) I likewise to bed.

in the cold you reach  
beyond any rose

hips and hands  
ride without stopping

quiet on a bed  
filled with song

[Monday 14 January 1661]

The arms being come this morning from the Tower, we caused them to be distributed. I spent much time walking with Lieutenant Lambert, walking up and down the yards, who did give me much light into things there, and so went along with me and dined with us. After dinner Mrs. Pett, her husband being gone this morning with Sir W. Batten to Chatham, lent us her coach, and carried us to Woolwich, where we did also dispose of the arms there and settle the guards. So to Mr. Pett's, the shipwright, and there supped, where he did treat us very handsomely (and strange it is to see what neat houses all the officers of the King's yards have), his wife a proper woman, and has been handsome, and yet has a very pretty hand

Thence I with Mr. Ackworth to his house, where he has a very pretty house, and a very proper lovely woman to his wife, who both sat with me in my chamber, and they being gone, I went to bed, which was also most neat and fine.

I come walking walking  
up and down

who am I  
to settle here

to see what neat uses  
all the yards have

as a pretty hand has  
a pretty rope



[Tuesday 15 January 1661]

Up and down the yard all the morning and seeing the seamen exercise, which they do already very handsomely.

Then to dinner at Mr. Ackworth's, where there also dined with us one Captain Bethell, a friend of the Comptroller's. A good dinner and very handsome. After that and taking our leaves of the officers of the yard, we walked to the waterside and in our way walked into the rope-yard, where I do look into the tar-houses and other places, and took great notice of all the several works belonging to the making of a cable.

So after a cup of burnt wine at the tavern there, we took barge and went to Blackwall and viewed the dock and the new Wet dock, which is newly made there, and a brave new merchantman which is to be launched shortly, and they say to be called the Royal Oak.

Hence we walked to Dick-Shore and thence to the Towre and so home. Where I found my wife and Pall abroad, so I went to see Sir W. Pen, and there found Mr. Coventry come to see him, and now had an opportunity to thank him, and he did express much kindness to me. I sat a great while with Sir Wm. after he was gone, and had much talk with him. I perceive none of our officers care much for one another, but I do keep in with them all as much as I can. Sir W. Pen is still very ill as when I went.

Home, where my wife not yet come home, so I went up to put my papers in order, and then was much troubled my wife was not come, it being 10 o'clock just now striking as I write this last line.

This day I hear the Princess is recovered again. The King hath been this afternoon at Deptford, to see the yacht that Commissioner Pett is building, which will be very pretty; as also that that his brother at Woolwich is in making.

By and by comes in my boy and tells me that his mistress do lie this night at Mrs. Hunt's, who is very ill, with which being something satisfied, I went to bed.

seeing the sea at work  
making a new shore

I press pen to paper  
write this last line over again

[Wednesday 16 January 1661]

This morning I went early to the Comptroller's and so with him by coach to Whitehall, to wait upon Mr. Coventry to give him an account of **what** we have done, which having done, I went away to wait upon my Lady; but coming to her lodgings I **find** that she **is** gone this morning to Chatham by coach, thinking to meet me there, which did trouble me exceedingly, and I did not know **what** to do, being loth to follow her, and yet could not **imagine what** she **would** do when she found me not there. In this trouble, I went to take a walk in Westminster Hall and by **chance** met with Mr. Child, who went forth with my Lady to-day, but his horse being bad, he come back again, which then did trouble me more, so that I did resolve to go to her; and so by boat home and put on my boots, and so over to Southwarke to the posthouse, and there took horse and guide to Dartford and thence to Rochester (I having good horses and good way, come thither about half-an-hour after daylight, which was before 6 o'clock and I set forth after two), where I found my Lady and her daughter Jem., and Mrs. Browne and five servants, all at a great loss, not **finding** me here, but at my coming she was overjoyed. The sport was **how** she had intended **to** have kept herself **unknown**, and **how** the Captain (whom she had sent for) of the Charles had forsoothed her, though he knew her well and she him. In fine we supped merry and so to bed, there coming several of the Charles's men **to see** me before, I got to bed. **The page** lay with me.

what I find  
is what I imagine

what would a child  
who went forth find

how to unknow  
how to see the page

[Thursday 17 January 1661]

Up, and breakfast with my Lady. Then **come** Captains Cuttance and Blake **to** carry her in the barge on board; and so we went through Ham Creeke to the Soverayne (a goodly sight all the way to see the brave ships that lie here) first, which is a most noble ship. I never saw her before. **My Lady Sandwich**, my Lady Jemimah, Mrs. Browne, Mrs. Grace, and Mary and the page, my lady's servants and myself, all went into the lanthorn together. From thence to the Charles, where my lady took great pleasure to see all the rooms, and to hear me tell her how things are when my Lord is there. After we had seen all, then the officers of the ship had prepared a handsome breakfast for her, and while she was pledging my Lord's health they give her five guns. That done, we went off, and then they give us thirteen guns more. I confess it was a great pleasure to myself to see the ship that I begun my good fortune in. From thence on board the **Newcastle**, to show my Lady **the difference between a great and a small ship**. Among these ships I did give away 7l.. So back again and went on **shore** at Chatham, where I had ordered the coach to wait for us. Here I heard that Sir William Batten and his lady (who I knew were here, and did endeavour to avoyd) were **now gone** this morning to London. So we took coach, and I went into the coach, and **went** through the **town**, without making stop at our inn, but left J. Goods to pay **the** reckoning. So I **rode** with my lady in the coach, **and the** page on the horse that I should have rid on — he desiring it. It begun to be dark before we could come to Dartford, and to **rain** hard, **and the** horses to fayle, which was our great care to prevent, for fear of my Lord's displeasure, so here we sat up for to-night, as also Captains Cuttance and **Blake**, who came along with us. We sat and **talked** till supper, and at supper my Lady and I entered into a great dispute concerning what were best for a man to do with his estate — whether to make his elder son heir, which my Lady is for, and I against, but rather to make all **equall**. This discourse took us much time, till it was time to go to bed; but we being merry, we bade my Lady **goodnight**, and intended to have gone to the Post-house to drink, and hear a pretty girl play of the cittern (and indeed we should have lain there, but by a mistake we did not), but it was late, and we could not hear her, and the guard came to examine what we were; so we returned to our Inn and to bed, the page and I in one bed, and the two captains in another, all in one chamber, where we had very good mirth with our most abominable lodging.

come into my sand castle

the difference between a great  
and a small shore  
is now gone  
we own the dew

and the rain and the lake  
talk all night

[Friday 18 January 1661]

The Captains went with me to the post-house about 9 o'clock, and after a morning draft I took horse and guide for London; and through some rain, and a great wind in my face, I got to London at eleven o'clock. At home found all well, but the monkey loose, which did anger me, and so I did strike her till she was almost dead, that they might make her fast again, which did still trouble me more. In the afternoon we met at the office and sat till night, and then I to see my father who I found well, and took him to Standing's to drink a cup of ale. He told me my aunt at Brampton is yet alive and my mother well there. In comes Will Joyce to us drunk, and in a talking vapouring humour of his state, and I know not what, which did vex me cruelly. After him Mr. Hollier had learned at my father's that I was here (where I had appointed to meet him) and so he did give me some things to take for prevention. Will Joyce not letting us talk as I would I left my father and him and took Mr. Hollier to the Greyhound, where he did advise me above all things, both as to the stone and the decay of my memory (of which I now complain to him), to avoid drinking often, which I am resolved, if I can, to leave off. Hence home, and took home with me from the bookseller's Ogilby's Aesop, which he had bound for me, and indeed I am very much pleased with the book.

Home and to bed.

rain in my face  
at the dead of night

I see a standing stone  
decay into drink

[Saturday 19 January 1661]

To the Comptroller's, and with him by coach to **White** Hall; in our way meeting Venner and Pritchard upon a **sledge**, who with two more Fifth Monarchy men were hanged to-day, and the two first drawn and quartered. Where we walked up and **down**, and at **last** found Sir G. Carteret, whom I had not seen a great while, and did discourse with him about our assisting the Commissioners in paying off the **Fleet**, which we think to decline. Here the **Treasurer** did tell me that he did suspect Thos. Hater to be an informer of them in this work, which we do take to be a diminution of us, which do trouble me, and I do intend to find out the truth.

Hence to my Lady, who told me how Mr. Hetley is dead of the small-pox going to Portsmouth with **my** Lord. My Lady went forth to dinner to her father's, and so I went to the Leg in King Street and had a **rabbit** for **myself** and my Will, and after **dinner** I sent him home and myself went to the **Theatre**, where I saw "The Lost Lady," which do **not** please me much. Here I was troubled to be **seen** by four of our office clerks, which **sat** in the half-crown box and I in the 1s. 6d.

From thence by link, and bought two mouse traps of Thomas Pepys, the Turner, and so went and drank a cup of ale with him, and so **home** and wrote by post to Portsmouth to my Lord and so to bed.

white way  
on a sled

down as fleet  
as my rabbit self

in a heat  
not seen at home

[Sunday 20 January 1661]

(Lord's day). To Church in the morning. Dined at home. My wife and I to Church in the afternoon, and that being done we went to see my uncle and aunt Wight. There I left my wife and came back, and sat with Sir W. Pen, who is not yet well again. Thence back again to my wife and supped there, and were very merry and so home, and after prayers to write down my journall for the last five days, and so to bed.

church in the morning  
church in the afternoon

do we seem clean  
I am a well

in every merry prayer  
for the sand

[Monday 21 January 1661]

This morning Sir W. Batten, the Comptroller and I to Westminster-hall, to the Commissioners for paying off the Army and Navy, where the Duke of Albemarle was; and we sat with our hats on, and did discourse about paying off the ships and do find that they do intend to undertake it without our help; and we are glad of it, for it is a work that will much displease the poor seamen, and so we are glad to have no hand in it.

From thence to the Exchequer, and took 200l. and carried it home, and so to the office till night, and then to see Sir W. Pen, whither came my Lady Batten and her daughter, and then I sent for my wife, and so we sat talking till it was late. So home to supper and then to bed, having eat no dinner to-day. It is strange what weather we have had all this winter; no cold at all; but the ways are dusty, and the flies fly up and down, and the rose-bushes are full of leaves such a time of the year as was never known in this world before here. This day many more of the Fifth Monarchy men were hanged.

I miss the navy  
where we sat

with our hats on  
under the sea

glad to have the night  
and no strange weather

winter dust and flies  
and the rose-bush  
full of leaves

a time of year  
never known  
in this world before

[Tuesday 22 January 1661]

To the Comptroller's house, where I read over his proposals to the Lord Admiral for the regulating of the officers of the Navy, in which he hath taken **much** pains, only he do seem to have too good opinion of them himself. From thence in **his** coach to Mercer's Chappell, and so up to the great hall, where we met with the King's **Councell** for Trade, upon some proposals of theirs for **settling** convoys for the whole English trade, and that by having 33 ships (four fourth-rates, nineteen fifths, ten sixths) settled by the King for that purpose, which indeed was argued very finely by many persons of honour and merchants that were there.

It pleased me much **now** to come in this condition to this place, where I was once a petitioner for my exhibition in Paul's School; and also where Sir G. Downing (my late master) was chairman, and so but equally concerned with me.

From thence home, and after a little dinner **my wife** and I by coach into London, and bought some glasses, and then to Whitehall to see Mrs. **Fox**, but she not within, my wife to my mother Bowyer, and I met with Dr. **Thomas Fuller**, and took him to the **Dog**, where he tells me of his last and great book that is coming out: that is, his History of all the Families in England; and could tell me more of my own, than I knew myself. And also to what **perfect**ion he hath now brought **the art of memory**; that he did lately to four eminently great scholars dictate together in Latin, upon different subjects of their proposing, faster than they were able to write, till they were tired.

And by the way in discourse tells me that the best way of **beginning a sentence**, if a man should be out and forget his last **sentence** (which he never was), that then his last refuge is to begin **with an Utcunque**. From thence I to Mr. **Bowyer's**, and there sat a while, and so to Mr. **Fox's**, and sat with them a very little while, and **then** by coach home, and so to see Sir Win. **Pen**, where we found Mrs. Martha Batten and two handsome ladies more, and so we staid supper and were very merry, and so home to bed.

so much is unsettling now  
where I was once in school

my wife a fox  
and I a dog  
perfect the art of memory

beginning a sentence  
with a bow to the pen



[Wednesday 23 January 1661]

To the office all the morning. My wife and people at home busy to get **things** ready for tomorrow's **dinner**. At noon, **without** dinner, went into the City, and there meeting with Greatorex, we went and drank a pot of ale. He told me that he was upon a design to go to Teneriffe to try experiments there. With him to Gresham Colledge (where I never was before), and saw the manner of the house, and found great company of persons of honour there.

Thence to my bookseller's, and for books, and to Stevens, **the** silversmith, to make **clean** some **plate** **against** to-morrow, and so home, by the way paying many little debts for wine and pictures, &c., which is my great pleasure

Home and found all things in a hurry of business, Slater, our messenger, being here as my cook till very late.

I in my chamber all the evening looking over my Osborn's works and new Emanuel Thesaurus Patriarchae.

So late to bed, having ate **nothing** to-day but a piece of bread and cheese at the ale-house with Greatorex, and some bread and butter at home.

a thin dinner  
without a pot

the clean plate against  
my pleasure as cook

born to nothing but a piece  
of bread and cheese

[Thursday 24 January 1661]

At home all day. There dined with me Sir William Batten and his lady and daughter, Sir W. Pen, Mr. Fox (his lady being ill could not come), and Captain Cuttance.

The first dinner I have made since I came hither. This cost me above 5l., and merry we were — only my chimney smokes.

In the afternoon Mr. Hater bringing me my last quarter's salary, which I received of him, and so I have now Mr. Barlow's money in my hands.

The company all go away, and by and by Sir Wms. both and my Lady Batten and his daughter come again and supped with me and talked till late, and so to bed, being glad that the trouble is over.

no cut above me  
only smoke

no ringing and no one  
in my company bed

[Friday 25 January 1661]

At the office all the morning. Dined at home and Mr. Hater with me, and so I did make even with him for the last quarter. After dinner he and I to look upon the instructions of my Lord Northumberland's, but we were interrupted by Mr. Salisbury's coming in, who came to see me and to show me my Lord's picture in little, of his doing. And truly it is strange to what a perfection he is come in a year's time. From thence to Paul's Churchyard about books, and so back again home. This night comes two cages which I bought this evening for my canary birds, which Captain Rooth this day sent me. So to bed.

all the hate  
for art to interrupt

I bury a picture  
in a perfect yard

home is two cages  
for canary birds

[Saturday 26 January 1661]

Within all the morning About noon comes one that had formerly known me and I him, but I know not his name, to borrow 5l. of me, but I had the wit to deny him.

There dined with me this day both the Pierces and their wives, and Captain Cuttance, and Lieutenant Lambert, with whom we made ourselves very merry by taking away his ribbans and garters, having made him to confess that he is lately married.

The company being gone I went to my lute till night, and so to bed.

morning had formerly known me

but day pierces

our merry way

made to confess to night

[Sunday 27 January 1661]

(Lord's day). Before I rose, letters come to me from Portsmouth, telling me that the Princess is now well, and my Lord Sandwich set sail with the Queen and her yesterday from thence for France. To church, leaving my wife sick of her menses at home, a poor dull sermon of a stranger. Home, and at dinner was very angry at my people's eating a fine pudding (made me by Slater, the cook, last Thursday) without my wife's leave. To church again, a good sermon of Mr. Mills, and after sermon Sir W. Pen and I an hour in the garden talking, and he did answer me to many things, I asked Mr. Coventry's opinion of me, and Sir W. Batten's of my Lord Sandwich, which do both please me. Then to Sir W. Batten's, where very merry, and here I met the Comptroller and his lady and daughter (the first time I ever saw them) and Mrs. Turner, who and her husband supped with us here (I having fetched my wife thither), and after supper we fell to oysters, and then Mr. Turner went and fetched some strong waters, and so being very merry we parted, and home to bed.

This day the parson read a proclamation at church, for the keeping of Wednesday next, the 30th of January a fast for the murder of the late King.

letters come to me from  
her yesterday

an hour in the garden  
an answer to my sand

where we part  
this day next January

[Monday 28 January 1661]

At the office all **the morning**; dined at home, and after dinner to Fleet Street, with my **sword** to Mr. Brigden (lately made Captain of the Auxiliaries) to be **refreshed**, and **with him** to an ale-house, where I met Mr. Davenport; and after some talk of Cromwell, Ireton and Bradshaw's **bodies** being taken out of their graves to-day, **I went to Mr. Crew's** and thence to **the Theatre**, where I saw again "The Lost Lady," which do now please me better than before; **and** here I sitting behind in a dark place, a lady spit **backward** upon me by a mistake, not seeing me, but after seeing her to be a very pretty lady, I was not troubled at it at all. Thence to Mr. **Crew's**, and there met Mr. **Moore**, who came lately to town, and went with me to my father's, and with him to Standing's, whither came to us Dr. Fairbrother, who I took and my **father** to the Bear and gave a pint of sack and a pint of claret.

He do still continue his expressions of respect and love to me, and tells me my brother John will make a good scholar. Thence to see **the Doctor** at his lodging at Mr. Holden's, where I bought a hat, cost me 35s. So home by **moonshine**, and by the way was overtaken by the Comptroller's coach, and so home to his house with him. So home and to bed. This noon I had my press set up in my chamber for papers to be put in.

the morning sword  
fresh with bodies  
I went to the theater

where a lost  
and backward crew  
moo at the moon

[Tuesday 29 January 1661]

Mr. Moore making up accounts with me all this morning till Lieut. Lambert came, and so with them over the water to Southwark, and so over the fields to Lambeth, and there drank, it being a most glorious and warm day, even to amazement, for this time of the year. Thence to my Lord's, where we found my Lady gone with some company to see Hampton Court, so we three went to Blackfryers (the first time I ever was there since plays begun), and there after great patience and little expectation, from so poor beginning, I saw three acts of "The Mayd in ye Mill" acted to my great content. But it being late, I left the play and them, and by water through bridge home, and so to Mr. Turner's house, where the Comptroller, Sir William Batten, and Mr. Davis and their ladies; and here we had a most neat little but costly and genteel supper, and after that a great deal of impertinent mirth by Mr. Davis, and some catches, and so broke up, and going away Mr. Davis's eldest son took up my old Lady Slingsby in his arms, and carried her to the coach, and is said to be able to carry three of the biggest men that were in the company, which I wonder at. So home and to bed.

water over the fields  
glorious and warm

where black as a gun  
the great mill turns

where the genteel go  
away in wonder

[Wednesday 30 January 1661]

(Fast day). The first time that this day hath been yet observed: and Mr. Mills made a most excellent sermon, upon "Lord forgive us our former iniquities;" speaking excellently of the justice of God in punishing men for the sins of their ancestors.

Home, and John Goods comes, and after dinner I did pay him 30l. for my Lady, and after that Sir W. Pen and I into Moorfields and had a rare walk, it being a most pleasant day, and besides much discourse did please ourselves to see young Davis and Whitton, two of our clerks, going by us in the field, who we observe to take much pleasure together, and I did most often see them at plays together. Back to the Old James in Bishopsgate Street, where Sir W. Batten and Sir Wm. Rider met him about business of the Trinity House. So I went home, and there understand that my mother is come home well from Brampton, and had a letter from my brother John, a very ingenious one, and he therein begs to have leave to come to town at the Coronacion.

Then to my Lady Batten's; where my wife and she are lately come back again from being abroad, and seeing of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw hanged and buried at Tyburn. Then I home.

forgive me for the sins  
of ancestors in fields

rare as ourselves  
who often see them  
so we understand

a moth come back  
from being buried



[Thursday 31 January 1661]

This morning with Mr. Coventry at Whitehall about getting a ship to carry my Lord's deals to Lynne, and we have chosen the Gift. Thence at noon to my Lord's, where my Lady not well, so I eat a mouthfull of dinner there, and thence to the Theatre, and there sat in the pit among the company of fine ladys, &c.; and the house was exceeding full, to see Argalus and Parthenia, the first time that it hath been acted: and indeed it is good, though wronged by my over great expectations, as all things else are. Thence to my father's to see my mother, who is pretty well after her journey from Brampton. She tells me my aunt is pretty well, yet cannot live long. My uncle pretty well too, and she believes would marry again were my aunt dead, which God forbid. So home.

getting the gift  
of heat in the pit

to see time go wrong  
as all things are  
to see who I am

not to believe  
in a dead god

[Friday 1 February 1661]

(Friday). A full office all this morning, and busy about answering the Commissioners of Parliament to their letter, wherein they desire to borrow two clerks of ours, which we will not grant them. After dinner into London and bought some books, and a belt, and had my sword new furbished. To the alehouse with Mr. Brigden and W. Symons and drank together. At night home. So after a little music to bed, leaving my people up getting things ready against to-morrow's dinner.

ice is an answer  
to desire we will  
not grant

I don new fur  
den up  
against tomorrow's din

[Saturday 2 February 1661]

Early to Mr. Moore, and with him to Sir Peter Ball, who proffers my uncle Robert much civility in letting him continue in the grounds which he had hired of Hetley who is now dead  
Thence home, where all things in a hurry for dinner, a strange cook being come in the room of Slater, who could not come.

There dined here my uncle Wight and my aunt, my father and mother, and my brother Tom, Dr. Fairbrother and Mr. Mills, the parson, and his wife, who is a neighbour's daughter of my uncle Robert's, and knows my Aunt Wight and all her and my friends there; and so we had excellent company to-day.

After dinner I was sent for to Sir G. Carteret's, where he was, and I found the Comptroller, who are upon writing a letter to the Commissioners of Parliament in some things a rougher stile than our last, because they seem to speak high to us.

So the Comptroller and I thence to a tavern hard by, and there did agree upon drawing up some letters to be sent to all the pursers and Clerks of the Cheques to make up their accounts. Then home; where I found the parson and his wife gone. And by and by the rest of the company, very well pleased, and I too; it being the last dinner I intend to make a great while, it having now cost me almost 15l. in three dinners within this fortnight. In the evening comes Sir W. Pen, pretty merry, to sit with me and talk, which we did for an hour or two, and so good night, and I to bed.

who offers ground  
who is now dead

who could father  
another arson

who is a neighbor  
who a parliament

in a rougher style  
they speak to us

an account  
of great cost

[Sunday 3 February 1661]

(Lord's day). This **day** I **first** begun to go forth in my coat and **sword**, as the manner now among gentlemen **is**. To Whitehall. In my way heard Mr. Thomas Fuller preach at the Savoy upon our forgiving of other men's trespasses, **shewing among** other things that we are to go to law never to revenge, but only to repayre, which I think a good distinction. So to White Hall; where I staid to hear the trumpets and **kettle-drums**, and then the other drums, which are much cried up, though I think it dull, vulgar musique. So to Mr. Fox's, unbid; where I had a good dinner and special company. Among other discourse, I observed one story, how my Lord of Northwich, at a public audience before **the King of France**, made the Duke of Anjou cry, by **making ugly faces** as he was stepping to the King, but undiscovered. And how Sir Phillip Warwick's lady did wonder to have Mr. Darcy send for several dozen bottles of Rhenish wine to her house, not knowing that **the wine was his**.

**The**nce to my Lord's; where I am told how Sir Thomas Crew's Pedro, with two of his countrymen more, did last **night** kill one soldier of four that quarrelled with them in the street, about 10 o'clock. The other two are taken; but he is now hid at my Lord's till night, that he do intend to make his escape away.

So up to my Lady, and sat and **talked** with her **long**, and so to Westminster Stairs, and there **took** boat to the bridge, and so home, where I met with letters to call **us** all up to-morrow **morning** to Whitehall about office business.

a first word is a wing  
among kettle-drums

the king of France  
making ugly faces at the wine

as the night clock talked on  
and took us to morning

[Monday 4 February 1661]

Early up to Court with Sir W. Pen, where, at Mr. Coventry's chamber, we met with all our fellow officers, and there after a hot debate about the business of paying off the Fleet, and how far we should join with the Commissioners of Parliament, which is now the great business of this month more to determine, and about which there is a great deal of difference between us, and then how far we should be assistants to them therein. That being done, he and I back again home, where I met with my father and mother going to my cozen Snow's to Blackwall, and had promised to bring me and my wife along with them, which we could not do because we are to go to the Dolphin to-day to a dinner of Capt. Tayler's. So at last I let my wife go with them, and I to the tavern, where Sir William Pen and the Comptroller and several others were, men and women; and we had a very great and merry dinner; and after dinner the Comptroller begun some sports, among others the naming of people round and afterwards demanding questions of them that they are forced to answer their names to, which do make very good sport. And here I took pleasure to take the forfeits of the ladies who would not do their duty by kissing of them; among others a pretty lady, who I found afterwards to be wife to Sir W. Batten's son.

Home, and then with my wife to see Sir W. Batten, who could not be with unces this day being ill, but we found him at cards, and here we sat late, talking with my Lady and others and Dr. Whistler, who I found good company and a very ingenious man. So home and to bed

a hot debate about  
the difference

between us and the snow  
unnaming people

after questions  
that they are forced to take

I kiss my cards and whistle  
home to bed

[Tuesday 5 February 1661]

Washing-day. My wife and I by water to Westminster. She to her mother's and I to Westminster Hall, where I found a full term, and here I went to Will's, and there found Shaw and Ashwell and another Braggrave (who knew my mother wash-maid to my Lady Veere), who by cursing and swearing made me weary of his company and so I went away. Into the Hall and there saw my Lord Treasurer (who was sworn to-day at the Exchequer, with a great company of Lords and persons of honour to attend him) go up to the Treasury Offices, and take possession thereof; and also saw the heads of Cromwell, Bradshaw, and Ireton, set up upon the further end of the Hall.

Then at Mrs. Michell's in the Hall met my wife and Shaw, and she and I and Captain Murford to the Dog, and there I gave them some wine, and after some mirth and talk (Mr. Langley coming in afterwards) I went by coach to the play-house at the Theatre, our coach in King Street breaking, and so took another. Here we saw Argalus and Parthenia, which I lately saw, but though pleasant for the dancing and singing, I do not find good for any wit or design therein.

That done home by coach and to supper, being very hungry for want of dinner, and so to bed.

ash in the grave  
ash on our heads

the dog dancing hungry  
for want of dinner

[Wednesday 6 February 1661]

Called up by my Cozen **Snow**, who sat by me while I was trimmed, **and** then I drank with him, he desiring a courtesy for a friend, which I have done for him. Then to the **office**, and there **sat** long, then to **dinner**, Captain Murford with me. I had **a dish of fish and a good hare**, which was sent me the other day by **Goodenough** the plasterer.

So to the office again, where Sir W. Pen and I sat all alone, answering of petitions and **nothing** else, and so to Sir W. Batten's, where **comes** Mr. Jessop (one whom I could not formerly have looked upon, and now he comes cap in hand to us from the Commissioners of the Navy, though indeed he is a man of a great estate and of good report), **about** some **business** from them to us, which we answered by letter.

Here I sat long with Sir W., who is not well, and then home and to my **chamber**, and some little **music**, and so to bed.

snow and ice at dinner  
a dish of fish

and enough nothing  
to come out  
in chamber music

[Thursday 7 February 1661]

With Sir W. Batten and Pen to Whitehall to Mr. Coventry's chamber, to debate upon the business we were upon the other day morning, and thence to Westminster Hall. And after a walk to my Lord's; where, while I and my Lady were in her chamber in talk, in comes my Lord from sea, to our great wonder He had dined at Havre de Grace on Monday last, and came to the Downs the next day, and lay at Canterbury that night; and so to Dartford, and thence this morning to White Hall. All my friends his servants well. Among others, Mr. Creed and Captain Ferrers tell me the stories of my Lord Duke of Buckingham's and my Lord's falling out at Havre de Grace, at cards; they two and my Lord St. Alban's playing

The Duke did, to my Lord's dishonour, often say that he did in his conscience know the contrary to what he then said, about the difference at cards; and so did take up the money that he should have lost to my Lord. Which my Lord resenting, said nothing then, but that he doubted not but there were ways enough to get his money of him. So they parted that night; and my Lord sent for Sir R. Stayner and sent him the next morning to the Duke, to know whether he did remember what he said last night, and whether he would own it with his sword and a second; which he said he would, and so both sides agreed. But my Lord St. Alban's, and the Queen and Ambassador Montagu, did waylay them at their lodgings till the difference was made up, to my Lord's honour; who hath got great reputation thereby. I dined with my Lord, and then with Mr. Shepley and Creed (who talked very high of France for a fine country) to the tavern, and then I home. To the office, where the two Sir Williams had staid for me, and then we drew up a letter to the Commissioners of Parliament again, and so to Sir W. Batten, where I staid late in talk, and so home, and after writing the letter fair then I went to bed.

I come from wonder  
bury me in playing cards

I have lost  
nothing but the way

down with both sides  
and their high country



[Friday 8 February 1661]

At the office all the morning. At noon to the Exchange to meet Mr. Warren the timber merchant, but could not meet with him. Here I met with many sea commanders, and among others Captain Cuttle, and Curtis, and Mootham, and I, went to the Fleece Tavern to drink; and there we spent till four o'clock, telling stories of Algiers, and the manner of the life of slaves there! And truly Captn. Mootham and Mr. Dawes (who have been both slaves there) did make me fully acquainted with their condition there: as, how they eat nothing but bread and water. At their redemption they pay so much for the water they drink at the public fountaynes, during their being slaves. How they are beat upon the soles of their feet and bellies at the liberty of their padron. How they are all, at night, called into their master's Bagnard; and there they lie. How the poorest men do use their slaves best. How some rogues do live well, if they do invent to bring their masters in so much a week by their industry or theft; and then they are put to no other work at all. And theft there is counted no great crime at all. Thence to Mr. Rawlinson's, having met my old friend Dick Scobell, and there I drank a great deal with him, and so home and to bed betimes, my head aching.

into the timber we flee  
a life of slaves

we who have  
been nothing  
but water for the water

soles of the feet  
at liberty  
call to the dust

[Saturday 9 February 1661]

To my Lord's with Mr. Creed (who was come to me this morning to get a bill of imprest signed), and my Lord being gone out he and I to the Rhenish wine-house with Mr. Blackburne. To whom I did make known my fears of Will's losing of his time, which he will take care to give him good advice about. Afterwards to my Lord's and Mr. Shepley and I did make even his accounts and mine. And then with Mr. Creed and two friends of his (my late lord Jones' son one of them), to an ordinary to dinner, and then Creed and I to Whitefriars' to the Play-house, and saw "The Mad Lover," the first time I ever saw it acted, which I like pretty well, and home.

how is the wine  
to know my fear  
of losing time and friends

o Lord of the ordinary  
I use time  
like a home

[Sunday 10 February 1661]

(Lord's day). Took physique all day, and, God forgive me, did spend it in reading of some little French romances. At night my wife and I did please ourselves talking of our going into France, which I hope to effect this summer. At noon one came to ask for Mrs. Hunt that was here yesterday, and it seems is not come home yet, which makes us afraid of her. At night to bed.

god give me some  
little stalk of hope

summer seems no home  
which makes us afraid

[Monday 11 February 1661]

At the office all the morning. Dined at home, and then to the Exchange, and took Mr. Warren with me to Mr. Kennard, the master joiner, at Whitehall, who was at a tavern, and there he and I to him, and agreed about getting some of my Lord's deals on board to-morrow.

Then with young Mr. Reeve home to his house, who did there show me many pretty pleasures in perspectives, that I have not seen before, and I did buy a little glass of him cost me 5s. And so to Mr. Crew's, and with Mr. Moore to see how my father and mother did, and so with him to Mr. Adam Chard's (the first time I ever was at his house since he was married) to drink, then we parted, and I home to my study, and set some papers and money in order, and so to bed.

a war to join  
you show me

many pleasures  
I have not seen

a little glass  
of hard drink

then home  
to my paper order

[Tuesday 12 February 1661]

To my Lord's, and there with him all the morning, and then (he going out to dinner) I and Mr. Pickering, Creed, and Captain Ferrers to the Leg in the Palace to dinner, where strange Pickering's impertinences. Thence the two others and I after a great dispute whither to go, we went by water to Salsbury Court play-house, where not liking to sit, we went out again, and by coach to the Theatre, and there saw "The Scornfull Lady," now done by a woman, which makes the play appear much better than ever it did to me. Then Creed and I (the other being lost in the crowd) to drink a cup of ale at Temple Bar, and there we parted, and I (seeing my father and mother by the way) went home

going out to dinner  
we ate to eat

her full pear  
her lost temple

and I  
seeing her home

[Wednesday 13 February 1661]

At the office all the morning; dined at home, and poor Mr. Wood with me, who after dinner would have borrowed money of me, but I would lend none. Then to Whitehall by coach with Sir W. Pen, where we did very little business, and so back to Mr. Rawlinson's, where I took him and gave him a cup of wine, he having formerly known Mr. Rawlinson, and here I met my uncle Wight, and he drank with us, and with him to Sir W. Batten's, whither I sent for my wife, and we chose Valentines against to-morrow. My wife chose me, which did much please me; my Lady Batten Sir W. Pen. &c. Here we sat late, and so home to bed, having got my Lady Batten to give me a spoonful of honey for my cold.

a poor wood with one  
little sin in a cup

for me  
for my wife  
a tine against my pen

and a spoonful of honey  
for my cold

[Thursday 14 February 1661]

(Valentine's day). Up early and to Sir W. Batten's, but would not go in till I asked whether they that opened the door was a man or a woman, and Mingo, who was there, answered a woman, which, with his tone, made me laugh.

So up I went and took Mrs. Martha for my Valentine (which I do only for complacency), and Sir W. Batten he go in the same manner to my wife, and so we were very merry.

About 10 o'clock we, with a great deal of company, went down by our barge to Deptford, and there only went to see how forward Mr. Pett's yacht is; and so all into the barge again, and so to Woolwich, on board the Rose-bush, Captain Brown's ship, that is brother-in-law to Sir W. Batten, where we had a very fine dinner, dressed on shore, and great mirth and all things successful; the first time I ever carried my wife a ship-board, as also my boy Wayneman, who hath all this day been called young Pepys, as Sir W. Pen's boy young Pen.

So home by barge again; good weather, but pretty cold. I to my study, and began to make up my accounts for my Lord, which I intend to end tomorrow.

To bed.

The talk of the town now is, who the King is like to have for his Queen: and whether Lent shall be kept with the strictness of the King's proclamation; which it is thought cannot be, because of the poor, who cannot buy fish. And also the great preparation for the King's crowning is now much thought upon and talked of.

raw and red  
is my valentine  
the war

wool on a rose bush  
rot in a ship

you and I  
tend to tomorrow  
like kings who cannot fish

[Friday 15 February 1661]

To my Lord in the morning, who looked over my accounts and agreed to them. I did also get him to sign a bill (which do make my heart merry) for 60l. to me, in consideration of my work extraordinary at sea this last voyage, which I hope to get paid.

I dined with my Lord and then to the Theatre, where I saw "The Virgin Martyr," a good but too sober a play for the company. Then home.

Lord in  
the morning

make my heart work at hope  
and the art go play



[Saturday 16 February 1661]

To my Lord in the morning, who looked over my accounts and agreed to them. I did also get him to sign a bill (which do make my heart merry) for 60l. to me, in consideration of my work extraordinary at sea this last voyage, which I hope to get paid.

I dined with my Lord and then to the Theatre, where I saw "The Virgin Martyr," a good but too sober a play for the company. Then home.

Lord in  
the morning

make my heart work at hope  
and the art go play

[Sunday 17 February 1661]

(Lord's day). A most tedious, unseasonable, and impertinent sermon, by an Irish Doctor. His text was "Scatter them, O Lord, that delight in war." Sir Wm. Batten and I very much angry with the parson. And so I to Westminster as soon as I came home to my Lord's, where I dined with Mr. Shepley and Howe. After dinner (without speaking to my Lord), Mr. Shepley and I into the city, and so I home and took my wife to my uncle Wight's, and there did sup with them, and so home again and to bed.

unseasonable light  
in war and arson

on a peak  
or in the city

too red  
in bed

[Monday 18 February 1661]

At the office **all the** morning, dined at home with a very good dinner, only my wife and I, which is not yet very **usual**. In the afternoon my wife and I and Mrs. **Martha** Batten, my Valentine, to the Exchange, and there upon a payre of **embroydered** and six payre of plain white **gloves** I laid out 40s. upon her. Then we went to a mercer's at the end of **Lombard Street**, and there she bought a suit of **Lutestring** for herself, and so home. And at night I got the whole company and Sir Wm. Pen home to my house, and there I did give them **Rhenish** wine and sugar, and continued together till it was late, and so to bed. It is much talked that the King is already **married to** the niece of the Prince de Ligne, and that he hath two sons already by her: which I am sorry to hear; but yet **am gladder** that it should be so, than that the Duke of York and his family should come to the crown, he being a professed friend to the Catholiques.

all the usual art  
of embroidered love

a street of string is married  
to a ladder

[Tuesday 19 February 1661]

By coach to Whitehall with Colonel Slingsby (carrying Mrs. Turner with us) and there he and I up into the house, where we met with Sir G. Carteret: who afterwards, with the Duke of York, my Lord Sandwich, and others, went into a private room to consult: and we were a little troubled that we were not called in with the rest. But I do believe it was upon something very private. We staid walking in the gallery; where we met with Mr. Slingsby, that was formerly a great friend of Mons. Blondeau, who showed me the stamps of the King's new coyne, which is strange to see, how good they are in the stamp and bad in the money, for lack of skill to make them. But he says Blondeau will shortly come over, and then we shall have it better, and the best in the world

The Comptroller and I to the Commissioners of Parliament, and after some talk away again and to drink a cup of ale. He tells me, he is sure that the King is not yet married, as it is said; nor that it is known who he will have. To my Lord's and found him dined, and so I lost my dinner, but I staid and played with him and Mr. Child, &c., some things of four parts, and so it raining hard and bitter cold (the first winter day we have yet had this winter), I took coach home and spent the evening in reading of a Latin play, the "Naufragium Joculare." And so to bed.

alone in the war  
I befriend the king's coin

to kill to make a better world  
is one way

I have my dinner with it  
hard and cold

[Wednesday 20 February 1661]

All the morning at the office, dined at home and my brother Tom with me, who brought me a pair of fine slippers which he gave me. By and by comes little Luellin and friend to see me, and then my coz Stradwick, who was never here before. With them I drank a bottle of wine or two, and to the office again, and there staid about business late, and then all of us to Sir W. Pen's, where we had, and my Lady Batten, Mrs. Martha, and my wife, and other company, a good supper, and sat playing at cards and talking till 12 at night, and so all to our lodgings.

at the office  
my little bottle  
of a pen and I  
dot all  
our i's

[Thursday 21 February 1661]

To Westminster by coach with Sir W. Pen, and in our way saw the city begin to build scaffolds against the Coronacion. To my Lord, and there found him out of doors. So to the Hall and called for some caps that I have a making there, and here met with Mr. Hawley, and with him to Will's and drank, and then by coach with Mr. Langley our old friend into the city. I set him down by the way, and I home and there staid all day within, having found Mr. Moore, who staid with me till late at night talking and reading some good books. Then he went away, and I to bed.

a way to build scaffolds  
out of doors

for all  
who go away

[Friday 22 February 1661]

All the morning at the office. At noon with my wife and Pall to my father's to dinner, where Dr. Thos. Pepys and my coz Snow and Joyce Norton. After dinner came The. Turner, and so I home with her to her mother, good woman, whom I had not seen through my great neglect this half year, but she would not be angry with me. Here I staid all the afternoon talking of the King's being married, which is now the town talk, but I believe false.

In the evening Mrs. The. and Joyce took us all into the coach home, calling in Bishopsgate Street, thinking to have seen a new Harpsicon that she had a making there, but it was not done, and so we did not see it. Then to my home, where I made very much of her, and then she went home. Then my wife to Sir W. Batten's, and there sat a while; he having yesterday sent my wife half-a dozen pairs of gloves, and a pair of silk stockings and garters, for her Valentine's gift.

Then home and to bed.

snow in my ear  
not the town talk

false harps making  
so much of yesterday

my half-dozen loves  
an air of silk

[Saturday 23 February 1661]

This **my birthday**, 28 years.

This morning Sir W. Batten, Pen, and I did some business, and then I by **water** to Whitehall, having met Mr. Hartlibb by the way at Alderman Backwell's. So he did give me a glass of Rhenish **wine** at the Steeleyard, and so **to Whitehall by water**. He continues of the same bold impertinent humour that he was **always** of and will ever be. He told me how my Lord Chancellor had lately got the Duke of York and Duchess, and her woman, my Lord Ossory's and a Doctor, to make oath before most of the judges of the kingdom, concerning all the circumstances of their marriage. And in fine, it is confessed that they were not fully married till about a month or two before she was brought to bed; but that they were contracted long before, and time **enough for the child** to be legitimate. But I do not hear that it was put to the judges to determine whether it was so or no.

To my Lord and there spoke to him about his opinion of the **Light**, the sea-mark that Captain Murford is about, and do offer me an eighth part to concern myself with it, and my Lord do give me some encouragement in it, and I shall go on. I dined herewith Mr. Shepley and Howe. After dinner to Whitehall Chappell with Mr. Child, and there did hear Captain Cooke and his boy make a trial of an Anthem against tomorrow, which was brave musique.

Then by **water** to Whitefriars to the Play-house, and there saw "**The Changeling**" the first time it hath been acted these twenty years, and it takes exceedingly. Besides, I see the gallants do begin to be tyred with the vanity and pride of the theatre actors who are indeed **grown** very proud and rich.

Then by **link** home, and there to **my** book awhile and to bed.

I met to-day with Mr. Townsend, who tells me that the old man is yet alive in whose **place** in the Wardrobe he hopes to get my father, which I do resolve to put for.

I also met with the Comptroller, who told me how it was easy for us all, the principal officers, and proper for us, to labour to get into the next Parliament; and would have me to ask the Duke's letter, but I shall not endeavour it because it will spend much money, though **I am sure I could** well obtain it. This is now 28 years that I am born. And blessed **be** God, in a state of full content, and great hopes to be a **happy** man in all respects, both to myself and friends.

my birthday is water  
into a waterway

enough for the child  
of light the changeling

grown in my place  
I am sure I could  
be happy



[Sunday 24 February 1661]

(Sunday). Mr. Mills made as excellent a sermon in the morning against drunkenness as ever I heard in my life. I dined at home; another good one of his in the afternoon. My Valentine had her fine gloves on at church to-day that I did give her.

After sermon my wife and I unto Sir Wm. Batten and sat awhile. Then home, I to read, then to supper and to bed.

sun-drun  
as ever in my life

after love I give  
my wife up

[Monday 25 February 1661]

Sir Wm. Pen and I to my Lord Sandwich's by coach in the morning to see him, but he takes physic to-day and so we could not see him. So he went away, and I with Luellin to Mr. Mount's chamber at the Cockpit, where he did lie of **old**, and there we drank, and from thence to W. Symons where we found him **abroad**, but she, **like** a good lady, within, and there we did eat some nettle porridge, which was made on purpose to-day for some of their coming, and was very good. With her we sat a good while, merry in discourse, and so away, Luellin and I to my Lord's, and there dined. He told me one of **the prettiest** stories, how Mr. **Blurton**, his friend that was with him at my house three or four days ago, did go with him the same day from my house to the Fleece tavern by Guildhall, and there (by some pretence) got the **mistress of the house**, a very pretty woman, into their company. And by and by, Luellin calling him Doctor, she **thought** that he really was so, and did **privately discover** her disease to him—which was only some ordinary infirmity belonging to women. And he proffering her physic—she desired him to come some day **and bring** it, which he did; **and** withal hath the sight of **her thing** below, and did **handle** it—and he swears the next time that he **will do** more.

After dinner by water to the office, and there Sir W. Pen and I met and did business all the afternoon, and then I got him to my house and eat a lobster together, and so to bed.

old road  
like the prettiest blur  
mistress of thought

I discover a ring  
and her thin hand  
will do

[Tuesday 26 February 1661]

(Shrove Tuesday). I left my wife in bed, being indisposed by reason of ceux-la, and I to Mrs. Turner's, who I found busy with The. and Joyce making of things ready for fritters, so to Mr. Crew's and there delivered Cotgrave's Dictionary to my Lady Jemimah, and then with Mr. Moore to my coz Tom Pepys, but he being out of town I spoke with his lady, though not of the business I went about, which was to borrow 1000l. for my Lord.

Back to Mrs. Turner's, where several friends, all strangers to me but Mr. Armiger, dined. Very merry and the best fritters that ever I eat in my life. After that looked out at window; saw the flinging at cocks. Then Mrs. The. and I, and a gentleman that dined there and his daughter, a perfect handsome young and very tall lady that lately came out of the country, and Mr. Thatcher the Virginal Maister to Bishopsgate Street, and there saw the new Harpsicon made for Mrs. The. We offered 12l., they demanded 14l.. The Master not being at home, we could make no bargain, so parted for to-night. So all by coach to my house, where I found my Valentine with my wife, and here they drank, and then went away. Then I sat and talked with my Valentine and my wife a good while, and then saw her home and went to Sir W. Batten to the Dolphin, where Mr. Newborne, &c., were, and there after a quart or two of wine, we home, and I went to bed—where (God forgive me) I did please myself by strength of fancy with the young country Segnora that was at dinner with us today.

I left my bed  
for the dictionary

a thousand strangers and you  
the virginal street

an icon made  
for at-home use

and me reborn  
after a quart of wine

[Wednesday 27 February 1661]

At the office all the morning, that done I walked **in the garden** with little Captain Murford, where he and I had some discourse concerning the Light-House again, and I think **I** shall appear in the business, he promising me that if I can bring it **about**, it will be worth 100l. per annum.

Then came into **the garden** to me young Mr. Powell and Mr. Hooke that I once knew at Cambridge, and I took them in and gave them a bottle of wine, and so parted. Then I called for **a dish of fish**, which we had **for dinner**, this being the first day of Lent; and I do intend to try whether I can keep it or no. My father dined with me and did show me a letter from my brother John, wherein he tells us that he is chosen Schollar of the house, which do please me much, because I do perceive now it must chiefly come from his merit and not **the power** of his Tutor, Dr. Widdrington, who is now quite **out** of interest there and hath put over his pupils to Mr. Pepper, a young Fellow of the College.

With my father to Mr. Rawlinson's, where **we** met my uncle Wight, and after a pint or two away. I walked with my father (who gave me an account of the great **falling** out between my uncle Fenner and his son Will) as far as Paul's Churchyard, and so left him, and I home.

This day the Commissioners of Parliament begin to pay off the Fleet, beginning with the Hampshire, and do it at Guildhall, for fear of going out of town **into the power** of the sea men, who are highly incensed against them.

**in the garden**  
I sing about the garden

**you hook**  
a fish for dinner

**the power is out**  
so we fall into  
the power of the sea

[Thursday 28 February 1661]

Early to wait on my Lord, and after a little talk with him I took boat at Whitehall for Redriffe, but in my way overtook Captain Cuttance and Teddiman in a boat and so ashore with them at Queenhithe, and so to a tavern with them to a barrel of oysters, and so away

Capt. Cuttance and I walked from Redriffe to Deptford, where I found both Sir Williams and Sir G. Carteret at Mr. Uthwayt's, and there we dined, and notwithstanding my resolution, yet for want of other victualls, I did eat flesh this Lent, but am resolved to eat as little as I can.

After dinner we went to Captain Bodilaw's, and there made sale of many old stores by the candle, and good sport it was to see how from a small matter bid at first they would come to double and treble the price of things.

After that Sir W. Pen and I and my Lady Batten and her daughter by land to Redriffe, staying a little at halfway house, and when we came to take boat, found Sir George, &c., to have staid with the barge a great while for us, which troubled us.

Home and to bed.

This month ends with two great secrets under dispute but yet known to very few: first, Who the King will marry; and What the meaning of this fleet is which we are now sheathing to set out for the southward. Most think against Algier against the Turk, or to the East Indys against the Dutch who, we hear, are setting out a great fleet thither.

in the way of all flesh I am  
as little as a candle

and good sport it was to double  
the price of a house

we have to eat secrets  
in the war against the ear

[Friday 1 March 1661]

All the morning at the office. Dined at home only upon **fish**, and Mr. Shepley and Tom Hater with me. After **dinner** Mr. Shepley and I in **private** talking about my Lord's intentions to go speedily into the country, but to what end we know not. We fear he is to go to **sea** with this fleet now preparing. But **we wish** that he could get his 4000l. per annum settled **before** he do go.

Then he and I walked into London, he to the **Wardrobe** and I to Whitefryars, and saw "The Bondman" acted; an excellent play and well **done**. But above all that ever I saw, Betterton do the Bond man the best.

Then to my father's and found my **mother** ill. After staying a while with them, I went home and sat up late, spending my thoughts how to get **money** to bear me out in my great expense at the **Coronacion**, against which all provide, and **scaffolds setting up in every street**.

I had many designs in my **head** to get some, but know not which will take.

To bed.

**fish in a private sea**  
**we wish for war**

**one mother**  
**one nation**

**scaffolds setting up**  
**in every head**

[Saturday 2 March 1661]

Early with Mr. Moore about Sir Paul Neale's business with my uncle and other things all the morning. Dined with him at Mr. Crew's, and after dinner I went to the Theatre, where I found so few people (which is strange, and the reason I did not know) that I went out again, and so to Salisbury Court, where the house as full as could be; and it seems it was a new play, "The Queen's Maske," wherein there are some good humours: among others, a good jeer to the old story of the Siege of Troy, making it to be a common country tale. But above all it was strange to see so little a boy as that was to act Cupid, which is one of the greatest parts in it. Then home and to bed.

a clean people  
we bury our mask  
our old story

making a common  
country tale as strange  
as great art

[Sunday 3 March 1661]

(Lord's day): Mr. Woodcocke preached at our church a very good sermon upon the imaginacions of the thoughts of man's heart being only evil. So home, where being told that my Lord had sent for me I went, and got there to dine with my Lord, who is to go into the country tomorrow. I did give up the mortgage made to me by Sir R. Parkhurst for 2,000l.

In the Abby all the afternoon. Then at Mr. Pierces the surgeon, where Shepley and I supped. So to my Lord's, who comes in late and tells us how news is come to-day of Mazarin's being dead, which is very great news and of great consequence.

I lay tonight with Mr. Shepley here, because of my Lord's going to- morrow.

at church a sermon  
on the imagination of evil

and then  
Mr. Urge comes in

how is being dead  
of consequence



[Monday 4 March 1661]

My Lord went this morning on his journey to Hinchinbroke, Mr. Parker with him; the chief business being to look over and determine how, and in what manner, his great work of building shall be done. Before his going he did give me some jewells to keep for him, viz., that that the King of Sweden did give him, with the King's own picture in it, most excellently done; and a brave George, all of diamonds, and this with the greatest expressions of love and confidence that I could imagine or hope for, which is a very great joy to me.

To the office all the forenoon. Then to dinner and so to Whitehall to Mr. Coventry about several businesses, and then with Mr. Moore, who went with me to drink a cup of ale, and after some good discourse then home and sat late talking with Sir W. Batten. So home and to bed.

morning is our ark  
look how we keep in it

all of the greatest  
expressions of love

I imagine noon  
in a white oven

and the ink of me  
is talking mean

[Tuesday 5 March 1661]

With Mr. Pierce, purser, to Westminster Hall, and there met with Captain Cuttance, Lieut. Lambert, and Pierce, surgeon, thinking to have met with the Commissioners of Parliament, but they not sitting, we went to the Swan, where I did give them a barrel of oysters; and so I to my Lady's and there dined, and had very much talk and pleasant discourse with my Lady, my esteem growing every day higher and higher in her and my Lord.

So to my father Bowyer's where my wife was, and to the Commissioners of Parliament, and there did take some course about having my Lord's salary paid tomorrow when the Charles is paid off, but I was troubled to see how high they carry themselves, when in good truth nobody cares for them. So home by coach and my wife. I then to the office, where Sir Williams both and I set about making an estimate of all the officers' salaries in ordinary in the Navy till 10 o'clock at night.

So home, and I with my head full of thoughts how to get a little present money, I eat a bit of bread and cheese, and so to bed.

we met in a bar  
the din and discourse

with my yes growing  
higher and higher

my high body off  
out of my head

[Wednesday 6 March 1661]

At the office all the morning. At dinner Sir W. Batten came and took me and my wife to his house to dinner, my Lady being in the country, where we had a good Lenten dinner.

Then to Whitehall with Captn. Cuttle, and there I did some business with Mr. Coventry, and after that home, thinking to have had Sir W. Batten, &c., to have eat a wigg at my house at night. But my Lady being come home out of the country ill by reason of much rain that has fallen lately, and the waters being very high, we could not, and so I home and to bed.

morning came  
in a white wig

a country of rain  
fallen late and high

[Thursday 7 March 1661]

This morning Sir Williams both went to Woolwich to sell some old provisions there.

I to Whitehall, and up and down about many businesses. Dined at my Lord's, then to Mr. Crew to Mr. Moore, and he and I to London to Guildhall to see the seamen paid off, but could not without trouble, and so I took him to the Fleece tavern, where the pretty woman that Luellin lately told me the story of dwells, but I could not see her.

Then towards home and met Spicer, D. Vines, Ruddiard, and a company more of my old acquaintance, and went into a place to drink some ale, and there we staid playing the fool till late, and so I home.

At home met with ill news that my hopes of getting some money for the Charles were spoiled through Mr. Waith's perverseness, which did so vex me that I could not sleep at night. But I wrote a letter to him to send to-morrow morning for him to take my money for me, and so with good words I thought to coy with him. To bed.

I sell visions  
about any sin without  
too pretty a story

but I see the war more  
my old acquaintance  
in drink

playing with ill news  
getting the spoil  
into good words

[Friday 8 March 1661]

All the morning at the office. At noon Sir W. Batten, Col. Slingsby and I by coach to the Tower, to Sir John Robinson's, to dinner.

Where great good cheer. High company; among others the Duchess of Albemarle, who is ever a plain homely dowdy.

After dinner, to drink all the afternoon. Towards night the Duchess and ladies went away. Then we set to it again till it was very late. And at last came in Sir William Wale, almost fuddled; and because I was set between him and another, only to keep them from talking and spoiling the company (as we did to others), he fell out with the Lieutenant of the Tower; but with much ado we made him understand his error, and then all quiet. And so he carried Sir William Batten and I home again in his coach, and so I almost overcome with drink went to bed.

I was much contented to ride in such state into the Tower, and be received among such high company, while Mr. Mount, my Lady Duchess's gentleman usher, stood waiting at table, whom I ever thought a man so much above me in all respects.

Also to hear the discourse of so many high Cavaliers of things past. It was a great content and joy to me.

bat in a tower of night  
I am almost an error

the quiet carried me  
over a waiting thought

so much above me to hear  
so many high things

[Saturday 9 March 1661]

To Whitehall and there with Mr. Creed took a most pleasant walk for two hours in the park, which is now a very fine place.

Here we had a long and candid discourse one to another of one another's condition, and he giving me an occasion I told him of my intention to get 60l. paid me by him for a gratuity for my labour extraordinary at sea. Which he did not seem unwilling to, and therefore I am very glad it is out.

To my Lord's, where we found him newly come from Hinchingbroke, where he left my uncle very well, but my aunt not likely to live.

I staid and dined with him. He took me aside, and asked me what the world spoke of the King's marriage. Which I answering as one that knew nothing, he enquired no further of me. But I do perceive by it that there is something in it that is ready to come out that the world knows not of yet.

After dinner into London to Mrs. Turner's and my father's, made visits and then home, where I sat late making of my journal for four days past, and so to bed.

white wave on the sea  
newly broke

like a world that knew  
nothing of the world

turn home  
making a bed

[Sunday 10 March 1661]

(Lord's day). Heard Mr. Mills in the morning, a good sermon. Dined at home on a poor Lenten dinner of coleworts and bacon. In the afternoon again to church, and there heard one Castle, whom I knew of my year at Cambridge. He made a dull sermon.

After sermon came my uncle and aunt Wight to see us, and we sat together a great while. Then to reading and at night to bed.

lord in a poor castle  
my rat and I

together  
at night

[Monday 11 March 1661]

At the office all the morning, dined at home and my father and Dr. Thos. Pepys with him upon a poor dinner, my wife being abroad. After dinner I went to the theatre, and there saw "Love's Mistress" done by them, which I do not like in some things as well as their acting in Salisbury Court.

At night home and found my wife come home, and among other things she hath got her teeth new done by La Roche, and are indeed now pretty handsome, and I was much pleased with it. So to bed.

on a poor road  
we eat well

bury our night in teeth  
and pretty hands



[Tuesday 12 March 1661]

At the office about business all the morning, so to the Exchange, and there met with Nick Osborne lately married, and with him to the Fleece, where we drank a glass of wine. So home, where I found Mrs. Hunt in great trouble about her husband's losing of his place in the Excise. From thence to Guildhall, and there set my hand to the book before Colonel King for my sea pay, and blessed be God! they have cast me at midshipman's pay, which do make my heart very glad. So, home, and there had Sir W. Batten and my Lady and all their company and Capt. Browne and his wife to a collation at my house till it was late, and then to bed.

ice in a glass  
sing to my hand

sea and ship make  
my heart their own

[Wednesday 13 March 1661]

Early up in the morning to read "The Sea man's Grammar and Dictionary" I lately have got, which do please me exceeding well.

At the office all the morning, dined at home, and Mrs. Turner, The, Joyce, and Mr. Armiger, and my father and mother with me, where they stand till I was weary of their company and so away

Then up to my chamber, and there set papers and things in order, and so to bed

ear to the sea  
a grammar of home and joy  
father and mother

till weary  
and away  
to my paper-thin bed

[Thursday 14 March 1661]

With Sir W. Batten and Pen to Mr. Coventry's, and there had a dispute about my claim to the place of Purveyor of Petty-provisions, and at last to my content did conclude to have my hand to all the bills for these provisions and Mr. Turner to purvey them, because I would not have him to lose the place. Then to my Lord's, and so with Mr. Creed to an alehouse, where he told me a long story of his amours at Portsmouth to one of Mrs. Boat's daughters, which was very pleasant.

Dined with my Lord and Lady, and so with Mr. Creed to the Theatre, and there saw "King and no King," well acted.

Thence with him to the Cock alehouse at Temple Bar, where he did ask my advice about his amours, and I did give him it, which was to enquire into the condition of his competitor, who is a son of Mr. Gauden's, and that I promised to do for him, and he to make [what] use he can of it to his advantage. Home and to bed.

purveyor of petty visions  
hand to mouth  
to theater

I act where I am  
which is who  
I promise to be

[Friday 15 March 1661]

At the office all the morning. At noon Sir Williams both and I at a great fish dinner at the Dolphin, given us by two tar merchants, and very merry we were till night, and so home. This day my wife and Pall went to see my Lady Kingston, her brother's lady.

all great tar  
merchants err

till night and day  
seem brothers

[Saturday 16 March 1661]

Early at Sir Wm. Pen's, and there before Mr. Turner did reconcile the business of the purveyance between us two. Then to Whitehall to my Lord's, and dined with him, and so to Whitefriars and saw "The Spanish Curate," in which I had no great content.

So home, and was very much troubled that Will staid out late, and went to bed angry, intending not to let him come in, but by and by he comes and I did let him in, and he did tell me that he was at Guildhall helping to pay off the seamen, and cast the books late. Which since I found to be true. So to sleep, being in bed when he came.

a pen bled out  
to become a book

which I found true  
to sleep

[Sunday 17 March 1661]

(Lord's day). At church in the morning, a stranger preached a good honest and painfull sermon. My wife and I dined upon a chine of beef at Sir W. Batten's, so to church again. Then home, and put some papers in order. Then to supper at Sir W. Batten's again, where my wife by chance fell down and hurt her knees exceedingly. So home and to bed.

a church in each  
honest pain  
upon a chin

a church to chance  
hurt knees

[Monday 18 March 1661]

This morning early Sir W. Batten went to Rochester, where he expects to be chosen Parliament man. At the office all the morning, dined at home and with my wife to Westminster, where I had business with the Commissioner for paying the seamen about my Lord's pay, and my wife at Mrs. Hunt's. I called her home, and made inquiry at Greatorex's and in other places to hear of Mr. Barlow (thinking to hear that he is dead), but I cannot find it so, but the contrary. Home and called at my Lady Batten's, and supped there, and so home.

This day an ambassador from Florence was brought into the town in state.

Good hopes given me to-day that Mrs. Davis is going away from us, her husband going shortly to Ireland. Yesterday it was said was to be the day that the Princess Henrietta was to marry the Duke d'Anjou in France.

This day I found in the newes-booke that Roger Pepys is chosen at Cambridge for the town, the first place that we hear of to have made their choice yet.

To bed with my head and mind full of business, which do a little put me out of order, and I do find myself to become more and more thoughtful about getting of money than ever heretofore.

a parliament of ice  
paying the dead to go away

in the news is a place  
made out of thought

[Tuesday 19 March 1661]

We met at the office this morning about some particular business, and then I to Whitehall, and there dined with my Lord, and after dinner Mr. Creed and I to White-Fryars, where we saw "The Bondman" acted most excellently, and though I have seen it often, yet I am every time more and more pleased with Betterton's action. From thence with him and young Mr. Jones to Penell's in Fleet Street, and there we drank and talked a good while, and so I home and to bed.

off the land  
in my white cell

I see time more and more  
as action

and you nest  
in a rank bed



[Wednesday 20 March 1661]

At the office all the morning, dined at home and Mr. Creed and Mr. Shepley with me, and after dinner we did a good deal of business in my study about my Lord's accounts to be made up and presented to our office. That done to White Hall to Mr. Coventry, where I did some business with him, and so with Sir W. Pen (who I found with Mr. Coventry teaching of him upon the map to understand Jamaica). By water in the dark home, and so to my Lady Batten's where my wife was, and there we sat and eat and drank till very late, and so home to bed.

The great talk of the town is the strange election that the City of London made yesterday for Parliament-men; viz. Fowke, Love, Jones, and Thompson, men that are so far from being episcopall that they are thought to be Anabaptists; and chosen with a great deal of zeal, in spite of the other party that thought themselves very strong, calling out in the Hall, "No Bishops! no Lord Bishops!" It do make people to fear it may come to worse, by being an example to the country to do the same. And indeed the Bishops are so high, that very few do love them.

off the map  
under the dark bed

far from all other selves  
to try to love

[Thursday 21 March 1661]

Up very early, and to work and study in my chamber, and then to Whitehall to my Lord, and there did stay with him a good while discoursing upon his accounts. Here I staid with Mr. Creed all the morning, and at noon dined with my Lord, who was very merry, and after dinner we sang and fiddled a great while. Then I by water (Mr. Shepley, Pinkney, and others going part of the way) home, and then hard at work setting my papers in order, and writing letters till night, and so to bed.

This day I saw the Florence Ambassador go to his audience, the weather very foul, and yet he and his company very gallant. After I was a-bed Sir W. Pen sent to desire me to go with him to-morrow morning to meet Sir W. Batten coming from Rochester.

early to work  
in the pink part  
of a hard day

the weather is any  
desire to go  
in a chest

[Friday 22 March 1661]

This morning I rose early, and my Lady Batten knocked at her door that comes into one of my chambers, and called me to know whether I and my wife were ready to go. So my wife got her ready, and about eight o'clock I got a horseback, and my Lady and her two daughters, and Sir W. Pen into coach, and so over London Bridge, and thence to Dartford. The day very pleasant, though the way bad. Here we met with Sir W. Batten, and some company along with him, who had assisted him in his election at Rochester; and so we dined and were very merry. At 5 o'clock we set out again in a coach home, and were very merry all the way. At Deptford we met with Mr. Newborne, and some other friends and their wives in a coach to meet us, and so they went home with us, and at Sir W. Batten's we supped, and thence to bed, my head akeing mightily through the wine that I drank to-day.

I am my horse  
for a bad way

newborn  
through wine

[Saturday 23 March 1661]

All the morning at home putting papers in order, dined at home, and then out to the Red Bull (where I had not been since plays come up again), but coming too soon I went out again and walked all up and down **the** Charterhouse yard and Aldersgate street. At last came back again and went in, where I was led by a **seaman** that knew me, but **is here** as a servant, up to the tireing-room, where strange the confusion and disorder that there is among them in **fitting** themselves, especially here, where the clothes are very poor, and the actors but common fellows. At last **into** the Pitt, where I think there was not above ten more than **myself**, and not one hundred in the whole **house**. **And** the play, which **is** called "All's lost by Lust," poorly done; and with so much disorder, **among** others, that in the **musique-room** the boy that was to sing a song, **not singing** it **right**, his master fell about his **ears** and beat him so, that it put the whole house in an **uprore**.

Thence homewards, and at the Mitre met my uncle Wight, and with him Lieut.-Col. Baron, who told us **how** Crofton, the great Presbyterian minister that had lately **preached** so highly against Bishops, is clapped up this day into the Tower. Which do please some, and displease others exceedingly. Home and to bed.

the sea is here  
fitting into my house

and is lost among us  
not singing right

as ears roar who told us  
how to ache

[Sunday 24 March 1661]

(Lord's day). My wife and I to church, and then home with Sir W. Batten and my Lady to dinner, where very merry, and then to church again, where Mr. Mills made a good sermon. Home again, and after a walk in the garden Sir W. Batten's two daughters came and sat with us a while, and I then up to my chamber to read.

my church and I  
at church again

where mills made  
the garden mean

[Monday 25 March 1661]

(Lady day). This morning came workmen to begin the making of me a new pair of stairs up out of my parler, which, with other work that I have to do, I doubt will keep me this two months and so long I shall be all in dirt; but the work do please me very well. To the office, and there all the morning, dined at home, and after dinner comes Mr. Salisbury to see me, and shewed me a face or two of his paynting, and indeed I perceive that he will be a great master.

I took him to Whitehall with me by water, but he would not by any means be moved to go through bridge, and so we were fain to go round by the Old Swan.

To my Lord's and there I shewed him the King's picture, which he intends to copy out in little. After that I and Captain Ferrers to Salisbury Court by water, and saw part of the "Queene's Maske." Then I to Mrs. Turner, and there staid talking late. The. Turner being in a great chafe, about being disappointed of a room to stand in at the Coronacion.

Then to my father's, and there staid talking with my mother and him late about my dinner to-morrow. So homewards and took up a boy that had a lanthorn, that was picking up of rags, and got him to light me home, and had great discourse with him how he could get sometimes three or four bushells of rags in a day, and got 3d. a bushell for them, and many other discourses, what and how many ways there are for poor children to get their livings honestly.

So home and I to bed at 12 o'clock at night, being pleased well with the work that my workmen have begun to-day.

I am making new stairs  
up out of my doubt

I face the old mask  
and talk to it about light

and how many ways I get  
to be with my gun

[Tuesday 26 March 1661]

Up early to do business in my study.

This is my great day that three years ago I was cut of the stone, and, blessed be God, I do yet find myself very free from pain again. All this morning I staid at home looking after my workmen to my great content about my stairs, and at noon by coach to my father's, where Mrs. Turner, The, Joyce, Mr. Morrice, Mr. Armiger, Mr. Pierce, the surgeon, and his wife, my father and mother, and myself and my wife.

Very merry at dinner; among other things, because Mrs. Turner and her company eat no flesh at all this Lent, and I had a great deal of good flesh which made their mouths water.

After dinner Mrs. Pierce and her husband and I and my wife to Salisbury Court, where coming late he and she light of Col. Boone that made room for them, and I and my wife sat in the pit, and there met with Mr. Lewes and Tom Whitton, and saw "The Bondman" done to admiration. So home by coach, and after a view of what the workmen had done to-day I went to bed.

this is the toneless god  
I find myself free from

this urge of flesh-  
mad mouths

to bury light  
in the pit

[Wednesday 27 March 1661]

Up early to see my workmen at work. My brother Tom comes to me, and among other things I looked over my old clothes and did give him a suit of black stuff clothes and a hat and some shoes.

At the office all the morning, where Sir G. Carteret comes, and there I did get him to promise me some money upon a bill of exchange, whereby I shall secure myself of 60l. which otherwise I should not know how to get.

At noon I found my stairs quite broke down, that I could not get up but by a ladder, and my wife not being well she kept her chamber all this day.

To the Dolphin to a dinner of Mr. Harris's, where Sir Williams both and my Lady Batten, and her two daughters, and other company, where a great deal of mirth, and there staid till 11 o'clock at night; and in our mirth I sang and sometimes fiddled (there being a noise of fiddlers there), and at last we fell to dancing, the first time that ever I did in my life, which I did wonder to see myself to do. At last we made Mingo, Sir W. Batten's black, and Jack, Sir W. Pen's, dance, and it was strange how the first did dance with a great deal of seeming skill.

Home, where I found my wife all day in her chamber. So to bed.

brother to other things  
my old black shoes

get where I otherwise  
should not know

down a ladder  
into another night

and there in a noise  
of fiddlers I wonder

to see myself dance  
with seeming skill



[Thursday 28 March 1661]

Up early among my workmen, then Mr. Creed coming to see me I went along with him to Sir Robert Slingsby (he being newly maister of that title by being made a Baronett) to discourse about Mr. Creed's accounts to be made up, and from thence by coach to my cozen Thomas Pepys, to borrow 1000l. for my Lord, which I am to expect an answer to tomorrow. So to my Lord's, and there staid and dined, and after dinner did get my Lord to view Mr. Shepley's accounts as I had examined them, and also to sign me a bond for my 500l.

Then with Mr. Shepley to the Theatre and saw "Rollo" ill acted. That done to drink a cup of ale and so by coach to London, and having set him down in Cheapside I went home, where I found a great deal of work done to-day, and also 70l. paid me by the Treasurer upon the bill of exchange that I have had hopes of so long, so that, my heart in great content; I went to bed.

among men I seem mad  
a made-up account

to sign on my own  
heap of hopes

[Friday 29 March 1661]

Up among my workmen with great pleasure.

Then to the office, where I found Sir W. Pen sent down yesterday to Chatham to get two great ships in readiness presently to go to the East Indies upon some design against the Dutch, we think, at Goa but it is a great secret yet.

Dined at home, came Mr. Shepley and Moore, and did business with both of them. After that to Sir W. Batten's, where great store of company at dinner. Among others my schoolfellow, Mr. Christmas, where very merry, and hither came letters from above for the fitting of two other ships for the East Indies in all haste, and so we got orders presently for the Hampshire and Nonsuch. Then home and there put some papers in order, and not knowing what to do, the house being so dirty, I went to bed.

ships go to the Indies  
on secret business

with that other Christ  
from above

the ships go on paper  
not knowing the dirt

[Saturday 30 March 1661]

At the office we and Sir W. Rider to advise **what sort of provisions** to get ready for these ships going to the **Indies**. Then the Comptroller and I by water to Mr. Coventry, and there discoursed upon the same **thing**.

So to my coz. Tho. Pepys, and got him to **promise** me 1,000l. to lend my **Lord** upon his and my uncle Robert's and my security. So to my Lord's, and there got him to sign a **bond** to him, which I also **signed** too, and he did sign counter security to us both.

Then into London up and down and drank a pint of **wine** with Mr. Creed, and so home and sent a letter and the bonds to my uncle to sign for my Lord.

**This day** I spoke with Dr. Castle about making up the dividend for the last quarter, and agreed to meet about it on **Monday**.

what sort of visions  
die in promise  
or on a sign

wine is a castle  
for the last day

[Sunday 31 March 1661]

(Sunday). At church, where a stranger preached like a fool.

From thence home and dined with my wife, she staying at home, being unwilling to dress herself, the house being all dirty.

To church again, and after sermon I walked to my father's, and to Mrs. Turner's, where I could not woo

Her. to give me a lesson upon the harpsicon and was angry at it.

So home and finding Will abroad at Sir W. Batten's talking with the people there (Sir W. and my Lady being in the country), I took occasion to be angry with him, and so to prayers and to bed.

a strange ache  
to dress in dirt

and give a lesson  
on being

in the country  
too angry to pray

[Monday 1 April 1661]

This day my waiting at the Privy Seal comes in again.

Up early among my workmen. So to the office, and went home to dinner with Sir W. Batten, and after that to the Goat tavern by Charing Cross to meet Dr. Castle, where he and I drank a pint of wine and talked about Privy Seal business. Then to the Privy Seal Office and there found Mr. Moore, but no business yet. Then to Whitefryars, and there saw part of "Rule a wife and have a wife," which I never saw before, but do not like it.

So to my father, and there finding a discontent between my father and mother about the maid (which my father likes and my mother dislikes), I staid till 10 at night, persuading my mother to understand herself, and that in some high words, which I was sorry for, but she is grown, poor woman, very froward. So leaving them in the same discontent I went away home, it being a brave moonshine, and to bed.

the sea comes in  
again to go

I meet a pint of wine  
out and about

like a moth under  
some high moon

[Tuesday 2 April 1661]

Among my workmen **ear**ly and then along with my wife and Pall to my Father's by coach there to have them lie a while till my house be done. I found my mother alone weeping upon my last night's quarrel and so left her, and took my wife to Charing Cross and there left her to see her mother who **is** not well. So I into St. James's Park, where I saw the Duke of York playing at Pelemele, **the first** time that ever I saw the sport.

Then to my Lord's, where I dined with my Lady, and after we had dined in comes my Lord and Ned Pickering **hungry**, and there was not a **bit of meat** left in the house, the servants having eat up all, at which my Lord was very angry, and at last got something dressed. Then to the Privy Seal, and signed some **things**, and so to White-fryars and saw "The **Little Thiefe**," which is a very merry and pretty play, and the little boy do very well.

Then to my **Father's**, where I found my mother and my wife in a very good mood, and so left them and went home.

Then to the Dolphin to Sir W. Batten, and **Pen** and other company; among others Mr. Delabar; where strange how these men, who at other times are all wise men, do now, in their drink, betwitt **and reproach** one another with their former conditions, and their actions **as in public** concernments, till I was ashamed to see it.

But parted all friends at 12 **at night** after drinking a great deal of wine. So home and alone to bed.

my ear is the first  
hungry bit of me

a thin little thief  
to my fat pen

a roach as public  
as a night of wine

[Wednesday 3 April 1661]

Up among my workmen, my head akeing all day from last night's debauch. To the office all the morning, and at noon dined with Sir W. Batten and Pen, who would needs have me drink two drafts of sack to-day to cure me of last night's disease, which I thought strange but I think find it true.

Then home with my workmen all the afternoon, at night into the garden to play on my flageolette, it being moonshine, where I staid a good while, and so home and to bed.

This day I hear that the Dutch have sent the King a great present of money, which we think will stop the match with Portugal; and judge this to be the reason that our so great haste in sending the two ships to the East Indys is also stayed.

head aching  
who needs me  
a sack of disease

but I find  
the moonshine  
in her two hips

[Thursday 4 April 1661]

To my workmen, then to my Lord's, and there dined with Mr. Shepley. After dinner I went in to my Lord and there we had a great deal of musique, and then came my cozen Tom Pepys and there did accept of the security which we gave him for his 1000l. that we borrow of him, and so the money to be paid next week. Then to the Privy Seal, and so with Mr. Moore to my father's, where some friends did sup there and we with them and late went home leaving my wife still there. So to bed.

hen in a dinner tin  
we eat sand for the sea

so where  
so there  
and home still here



[Friday 5 April 1661]

Up among my workmen and so to the office, and then to Sir W. Pen's with the other Sir William and Sir John Lawson to dinner, and after that, with them to Mr. Lucy's, a merchant, where much good company, and there drank a great deal of wine, and in discourse fell to talk of the weight of people, which did occasion some wagers, and where, among others, I won half a piece to be spent  
Then home, and at night to Sir W. Batten's, and there very merry with a good barrell of oysters, and this is the present life I lead.  
Home and to bed.

among the laws of wine  
is the weight of a wager

and the half-spent night  
at a bar of lead

[Saturday 6 April 1661]

Up among my workmen, then to Whitehall, and there at Privy Seal and elsewhere did business, and among other things met with Mr. Townsend, who told of his mistake the other day, to put both his legs through one of his knees of his breeches, and went so all day.

Then with Mr. Creed and Moore to the Leg in the Palace to dinner which I gave them, and after dinner I saw the girl of the house, being very pretty, go into a chamber, and I went in after her and kissed her. Then by water, Creed and I, to Salisbury Court and there saw "Love's Quarrell" acted the first time, but I do not like the design or words

So calling at my father's, where they and my wife well, and so home and to bed.

on sea legs we go  
after a kiss

to bury our love  
like words in a well

[Sunday 7 April 1661]

(Lord's day). All the morning at home making up my accounts (God forgive me!) to give up to my Lord this afternoon. Then about 11 o'clock out of doors towards Westminster and put in at Paul's, where I saw our minister, Mr. Mills, preaching before my Lord Mayor. So to White Hall, and there I met with Dr. Fuller of Twickenham, newly come from Ireland; and took him to my Lord's, where he and I dined; and he did give my Lord and me a good account of the condition of Ireland, and how it come to pass, through the joyning of the Fanatiques and the Presbyterians, that the latter and the former are in their declaration put together under the names of Fanatiques.

After dinner, my Lord and I and Mr. Shepley did look over our accounts and settle matters of money between us; and my Lord did tell me much of his mind about getting money and other things of his family, &c. Then to my father's, where I found Mr. Hunt and his wife at supper with my father and mother and my wife, where after supper I left them and so home, and then I went to Sir W. Batten's and resolved of a journey tomorrow to Chatham, and so home and to bed.

god of doors  
we reach for a fuller land

and come to pass  
through joy

into a fanatic account  
of one another

o my father's father  
o my journey home

[Monday 8 April 1661]

Up early, my Lady Batten knocking at her door that comes into one of my chambers. I did give directions to my people and workmen, and so about 8 o'clock we took barge at the Tower, Sir William Batten and his lady, Mrs. Turner, Mr. Fowler and I. A very pleasant passage and so to Gravesend, where we dined, and from thence a coach took them and me, and Mr. Fowler with some others came from Rochester to meet us, on horseback. At Rochester, where a light at Mr. Alcock's and there drank and had good sport, with his bringing out so many sorts of cheese. Then to the Hillhouse at Chatham, where I never was before, and I found a pretty pleasant house and am pleased with the arms that hang up there. Here we supped very merry, and late to bed; Sir William telling me that old Edgeborough, his predecessor, did die and walk in my chamber, did make me some what afeard, but not so much as for mirth's sake I did seem. So to bed in the treasurer's chamber...

a knocking in my clock  
I turn into an owl

the light is a predecessor  
to amber

[Tuesday 9 April 1661]

...and lay and slept well till 3 in the morning, and then waking, and by the light of the moon I saw my pillow (which overnight I flung from me) stand upright, but not bethinking myself what it might be, I was a little afeard, but sleep overcame all and so lay till high morning, at which time I had a candle brought me and a good fire made, and in general it was a great pleasure all the time I staid here to see how I am respected and honoured by all people; and I find that I begin to know now how to receive so much reverence, which at the beginning I could not tell how to do.

Sir William and I by coach to the dock and there viewed all the storehouses and the old goods that are this day to be sold, which was great pleasure to me, and so back again by coach home, where we had a good dinner, and among other strangers that come, there was Mr. Hempson and his wife, a pretty woman, and speaks Latin; Mr. Allen and two daughters of his, both very tall and the youngest very handsome, so much as I could not forbear to love her exceedingly, having, among other things, the best hand that ever I saw.

After dinner, we went to fit books and things (Tom Hater being this morning come to us) for the sale, by an inch of candle, and very good sport we and the ladies that stood by had, to see the people bid. Among other things sold there was all the State's arms, which Sir W. Batten bought; intending to set up some of the images in his garden, and the rest to burn on the Coronacion night. The sale being done, the ladies and I and Captain Pett and Mr. Castle took barge and down we went to see the Sovereign, which we did, taking great pleasure therein, singing all the way, and, among other pleasures, I put my Lady, Mrs. Turner, Mrs. Hempson, and the two Mrs. Allens into the lanthorn and I went in and kissed them, demanding it as a fee due to a principall officer, with all which we were exceeding merry, and drunk some bottles of wine and neat's tongue, &c. Then back again home and so supped, and after much mirth to bed.

in the light of the moon  
my little candle and I  
are strangers

you love being  
in the state's arms  
to burn the night down

sovereign as  
the singing horn  
of a bottle

[Wednesday 10 April 1661]

In the morning to see the Dockhouses. First, Mr. Pett's, the builder, and there was very kindly received, and among other things he did offer my Lady Batten a **parrot**, the best I ever saw, that knew Mingo so soon as it saw him, having been bred formerly in the house with them; but for **talking** and singing I never heard the **like**. My Lady did accept of it.

Then to see **Commissioner** Pett's house, he and his family being absent, and here I wondered how my Lady Batten walked up and down with envious looks to see how neat and rich everything is (and indeed both the house and garden is most handsome), saying that she would get it, **for** it belonged formerly to the Surveyor of **the Navy**.

Then on board the Prince, now in the dock, and indeed it has **one** and no more rich cabins for carved work, but no gold in her.

After that back home, and there eat a little dinner. Then to Rochester, and there saw the Cathedrall, which is now fitting for use, and the organ then a-tuning. Then away thence, observing the great doors of the church, which, they say, was covered with the skins of the Danes, and also had much mirth at a tomb, on which was "Come sweet Jesu," and I read "Come sweet **Mall**," &c., at which Captain Pett and I had good laughter.

So to the Salutacion tavern, where Mr. Alcock and many of the town came and entertained us with wine and oysters and other things, and hither come Sir John Minnes to us, who is come to-day to see "the Henery," in which he intends to ride as Vice-Admiral in **the narrow seas** all this summer. Here much mirth, but I was a little troubled to stay too long, because of going to Hempson's, which afterwards we did, and found it in all things a most pretty house, and rarely furnished, only it had a most ill access on all sides to it, which is a greatest fault that I think can be in a house.

Here we had, for my sake, two fiddles, the one a base viall, on which he that played, played well some lyra lessons, but both together made the worst musique that ever I heard.

We had a fine collacion, but I took little pleasure in that, for the illness of the musique and for the intentness of **my mind** upon Mrs. Rebecca Allen.

After we had done eating, the ladies went to dance, and among the men we had, **I** was forced to dance too; and did **make** an ugly shift. Mrs. R. Allen danced very well, and seems the best humoured woman that ever I saw. About 9 o'clock Sir William and my Lady went home, and we continued dancing an hour or two, and so broke up very pleasant and merry, and so walked home, I leading Mrs. Rebecca, who seemed, I know not why, in that and other things, to be desirous of my favours and would in all things show me respects.

Going home, she would needs have me sing, and I did pretty well and was highly esteemed by them. So to Captain Allen's (where we were last night, and heard **him** play on the harpsicon, and I find him to be a perfect good musician), and there, having no mind to leave Mrs. Rebecca, what with talk and **singing** (her father and I), Mrs. Turner and I staid there till 2 o'clock in the morning and **was** most exceeding merry, and I had the opportunity of kissing Mrs. Rebecca very **often**.

Among other things Captain Pett **was** saying that he thought that he had got his wife with child since I came thither. Which **I** took hold of and was merrily **asking** him what he would take to have it said **for** my honour that it was of my getting? He merrily answered that he would if I would promise to be **god** father to it if it did come within the time just, and I said that I would. So that I must remember to compute it when the time comes.

a parrot talking  
like a commissioner for the navy

on all the narrow seas  
in my mind

I make him sing as often  
as I ask for god

[Thursday 11 April 1661]

At 2 o'clock, with very great mirth, we went to our lodging and to bed, and lay till 7, and then called up by Sir W. Batten, so I arose and we did some business, and then came Captn. Allen, and he and I withdrew and sang a song or two, and among others took pleasure in "Goe and bee hanged, that's good-bye"

The young ladies come too, and so I did again please myself with Mrs. Rebecca, and about 9 o'clock, after we had breakfasted, we sett forth for London, and indeed I was a little troubled to part with Mrs. Rebecca, for which God forgive me. Thus we went away through Rochester, calling and taking leave of Mr. Alcock at the door, Capt. Cuttance going with us. We baited at Dartford, and thence to London. But of all the journeys that ever I made this was the merriest, and I was in a strange mood for mirth. Among other things, I got my Lady to let her maid, Mrs. Anne, to ride all the way on horseback, and she rides exceeding well; and so I called her my clerk, that she went to wait upon me.

I met two little schoolboys going with pitchers of ale to their schoolmaster to break up against Easter, and I did drink of some of one of them and give him two pence.

By and by we come to two little girls keeping cows, and I saw one of them very pretty, so I had a mind to make her ask my blessing, and telling her that I was her godfather, she asked me innocently whether I was not Ned Wooding, and I said that I was, so she kneeled down and very simply called, "Pray, godfather, pray to God to bless me," which made us very merry, and I gave her twopence.

In several places, I asked women whether they would sell me their children, but they denied me all, but said they would give me one to keep for them, if I would.

Mrs. Anne and I rode under the man that hangs upon Shooter's Hill, and a filthy sight it was to see how his flesh is shrunk to his bones.

So home and I found all well, and a deal of work done since I went.

I sent to see how my wife do, who is well, and my brother John come from Cambridge.

To Sir W. Batten's and there supped, and very merry with the young ladles. So to bed very sleepy for last night's work, concluding that it is the pleasantest journey in all respects that ever I had in my life.

to the rose I am a bee  
goodbye

my fast chest  
journeys with me

keeping a blessing  
for the man that hangs

on Shooter's Hill  
flesh shrunk to his bones



[Friday 12 Aprile 1661]

Up among my work men, and about 7 o'clock comes my wife to see me and my brother John with her, who I am glad to see, but I sent them away because of going to the office, and there dined with Sir W. Batten, all fish dinner, it being Good Friday.

Then home and looking over my workmen, and then into the City and saw in what forwardness all things are for the Coronacion, which will be very magnificent. Then back again home and to my chamber, to set down in my diary all my late journey, which I do with great pleasure; and while I am now writing comes one with a ticket to invite me to Captain Robert Blake's buriall, for whose death I am very sorry, and do much wonder at it, he being a little while since a very likely man to live as any I knew. Since my going out of town, there is one Alexander Rosse taken and sent to the Counter by Sir Thomas Allen, for counterfeiting my hand to a ticket, and we this day at the office have given order to Mr. Smith to prosecute him. To bed.

among men  
I am all fish  
magnificent in my diary

I come with a ticket  
to death or wonder  
in my own counterfeit hand

[Saturday 13 April 1661]

To Whitehall by water from Towre-wharf, where we could not pass the ordinary way, because they were mending of the great stone steps against the Coronacion. With Sir W. Pen, then to my Lord's, and thence with Capt. Cuttance and Capt. Clark to drink our morning draught together, and before we could get back again my Lord was gone out. So to Whitehall again and, met with my Lord above with the Duke; and after a little talk with him, I went to the Banquethouse, and there saw the King heal, the first time that ever I saw him do it; which he did with great gravity, and it seemed to me to be an ugly office and a simple one. That done to my Lord's and dined there, and so by water with parson Turner towards London, and upon my telling of him of Mr. Moore to be a fit man to do his business with Bishop Wren, about which he was going, he went back out of my boat into another to Whitehall, and so I forwards home and there by and by took coach with Sir W. Pen and Captain Terne and went to the burial of Captain Robert Blake, at Wapping, and there had each of us a ring, but it being dirty, we would not go to church with them, but with our coach we returned home, and there staid a little, and then he and I alone to the Dolphin (Sir W. Batten being this day gone with his wife to Walthamstow to keep Easter), and there had a supper by ourselves, we both being very hungry and staying there late drinking I became very sleepy, and so we went home and I to bed

we eat stones  
together again

a little banquet  
with great gravity

ugly and simple  
as the burial

of each of us  
being dirt

we would not go  
hungry to bed

[Sunday 14 April 1661]

(Easter. Lord's day). In the morning towards my father's, and by the way heard Mr. Jacomb, at Ludgate, upon these words, "Christ loved you and therefore let us **love one another**," and made a lazy sermon, **like** a Presbyterian. Then to my **father's** and dined there, and Dr. Fairbrother (lately come to town) with us. After dinner I went to the Temple and there heard Dr. Griffith, a good sermon for the day; so with Mr. Moore (**whom** I met there) to my Lord's, and there he shewed me a copy of my Lord Chancellor's patent for Earl, and I read the preamble, which is very short, modest, and good. Here my Lord saw us and spoke to me about getting Mr. Moore to come and govern his house while he **goes to sea**, which I promised him to do and did afterwards speak to Mr. Moore, and he is willing. Then hearing that Mr. Barnwell was come, with some of my Lord's **little children**, yesterday to town, to see the Coronacion, I went and found them at the Goat, at Charing Cross, and there I went and drank with them a good while, **whom** I found in very good **health** and very merry. Then to my father's, and after supper seemed willing to go home, and my wife seeming to be so too I went away in a discontent, but she, poor wretch, followed me as far **in the rain** and dark as Fleet Bridge to fetch me back again, and so I did, and lay with her to-night, which I have not done these eight or ten days before.

words love one another  
like fathers  
who go to sea

or little children  
who heal  
in the rain

[Monday 15 April 1661]

From my father's, it being a very foul morning for the King and Lords to go to Windsor, I went to the office and there met Mr. Coventry and Sir Robt. Slingsby, but did no business, but only appoint to go to Deptford together tomorrow. Mr. Coventry being gone, and I having at home laid up 200l. which I had brought this morning home from Alderman Backwell's, I went home by coach with Sir R. Slingsby and dined with him, and had a very good dinner. His lady seems a good woman and very desirous they were to hear this noon by the post how the election has gone at Newcastle. wherein he is concerned, but the letters are not come yet.

To my uncle Wight's, and after a little stay with them he and I to Mr. Rawlinson's, and there staid all the afternoon, it being very foul, and had a little talk with him what good I might make of these ships that go to Portugal by venturing some money by them, and he will give me an answer to it shortly. So home and sent for the Barber, and after that to bed.

the wind and I go  
together one morning

into a castle  
venturing

some money will give me  
an answer to home

[Tuesday 16 April 1661]

So soon as word was brought me that Mr. Coventry was come with the barge to the Tower, I went to him, and found him reading of the Psalms in short hand (which he is now busy about), and had good sport about the long marks that are made there for sentences in divinity, which he is never like to make use of. Here he and I sat till the Comptroller came and then we put off for Deptford, where we went on board the King's pleasure boat that Commissioner Pett is making, and indeed it will be a most pretty thing.

From thence to Commr. Pett's lodging, and there had a good breakfast, and in came the two Sir Wms. from Walthamstow, and so we sat down and did a great deal of public business about the fitting of the fleet that is now going out.

That done we went to the Globe and there had a good dinner, and by and by took barge again and so home. By the way they would have me sing, which I did to Mr. Coventry, who went up to Sir William Batten's, and there we staid and talked a good while, and then broke up and I home, and then to my father's and there lay with my wife

a word brought me  
to a long sentence

like a boat going out  
a good way

to try who I am  
at home with my wife

[Wednesday 17 April 1661]

By land and saw the arches, which are now almost done and are very fine, and I saw the picture of the ships and other things this morning, set up before the East Indy House, which are well done. So to the office, and that being done I went to dinner with Sir W. Batten, and then home to my workmen, and saw them go on with great content to me. Then comes Mr. Allen of Chatham, and I took him to the Mitre and there did drink with him, and did get of him the song that pleased me so well there the other day, "Of Shitten come Shites the beginning of love."

His daughters are to come to town to-morrow, but I know not whether I shall see them or no. That done I went to the Dolphin by appointment and there I met Sir Wms. both and Mr. Castle, and did eat a barrel of oysters and two lobsters, which I did give them, and were very merry.

Here we had great talk of Mr. Warren's being knighted by the King, and Sir W. B. seemed to be very much incensed against him.

So home.

no one saw us in my tent  
at the beginning of love

tomorrow shall see no one  
in a castle of two

and here we talk of war  
benighted  
incensed

[Thursday 18 April 1661]

Up with my workmen and then about 9 o'clock took horse with both the Sir Williams for Walthamstow, and there we found my Lady and her daughters all.

And a pleasant day it was, and all things else, but that my Lady was in a bad mood, which we were troubled at, and had she been noble she would not have been so with her servants, when we came thither, and this Sir W. Pen took notice of, as well as I. After dinner we all went to the Church stile, and there eat and drank, and I was as merry as I could counterfeit myself to be. Then, it raining hard, we left Sir W. Batten, and we two returned and called at Mr. — and drank some brave wine there, and then homewards again and in our way met with two country fellows upon one horse, which I did, without much ado, give the way to, but Sir W. Pen would not, but struck them and they him, and so passed away, but they giving him some high words he went back again and struck them off their horse, in a simple fury, and without much honour, in my mind, and so came away.

Home, and I sat with him a good while talking, and then home and to bed.

with my workhorse  
a thin pen

I counterfeit myself  
rain turned wine

giving high words  
a simple home

[Friday 19 April 1661]

Among my workmen and then to the office, and after that dined with Sir W. Batten, and then home, where Sir W. Warren came, and I took him and Mr. Shepley and Moore with me to the Mitre, and there I cleared with Warren for the deals I bought lately for my Lord of him, and he went away, and we staid afterwards a good while and talked, and so parted, it being so foul that I could not go to Whitehall to see the Knights of the Bath made to-day, which do trouble me mightily. So home, and having staid awhile till Will came in (with whom I was vexed for staying abroad), he comes and then I went by water to my father's, and then after supper to bed with my wife.

a red war went white  
to see the night

and who I was abroad  
comes to bed



[Saturday 20 April 1661]

Here comes my boy to tell me that the Duke of York had sent for all the principal officers, &c., to come to him to-day. So I went by water to Mr. Coventry's, and there staid and talked a good while with him till all the rest come. We went up and saw the Duke dress himself, and in his night habitt he is a very plain man. Then he sent us to his closett, where we saw among other things two very fine chests, covered with gold and Indian varnish, given him by the East Indy Company of Holland. The Duke comes, and after he had told us that the fleet was designed for Algier (which was kept from us till now), we did advise about many things as to the fitting of the fleet, and so went away. And from thence to the Privy Seal, where little to do, and after that took Mr. Creed and Moore and gave them their morning draught, and after that to my Lord's, where Sir W. Pen came to me, and dined with my Lord. After dinner he and others that dined there went away, and then my Lord looked upon his pages' and footmen's liverys, which are come home to-day, and will be handsome, though not gaudy. Then with my Lady and my Lady Wright to White Hall; and in the Banqueting-house saw the King create my Lord Chancellor and several others, Earls, and Mr. Crew and several others, Barons: the first being led up by Heralds and five old Earls to the King, and there the patent is read, and the King puts on his vest, and sword, and coronet, and gives him the patent. And then he kisseth the King's hand, and rises and stands covered before the king. And the same for the Barons, only he is led up but by three of the old Barons, and are girt with swords before they go to the King.

That being done (which was very pleasant to see their habits), I carried my Lady back, and I found my Lord angry, for that his page had let my Lord's new beaver be changed for an old hat.

Then I went away, and with Mr. Creed to the Exchange and bought some things, as gloves and bandstrings, &c. So back to the Cockpitt, and there, by the favour of one Mr. Bowman, he and I got in, and there saw the King and Duke of York and his Duchess (which is a plain woman, and like her mother, my Lady Chancellor).

And so saw "The Humersome Lieutenant" acted before the King, but not very well done. But my pleasure was great to see the manner of it, and so many great beauties, but above all Mrs. Palmer, with whom the King do discover a great deal of familiarity.

So Mr. Creed and I (the play being done) went to Mrs. Harper's, and there sat and drank, it being about twelve at night. The ways being now so dirty, and stopped up with the rayles which are this day set up in the streets, I would not go home, but went with him to his lodging at Mr. Ware's, and there lay all night

here comes the night  
here comes that which was kept  
from us till morning

will the king create  
another king

a king is a sword and a kiss  
a cover for old loves

a king is a plain moth  
a chance tenant

a king is a familiar street  
but we are the night

[Sunday 21 April 1661]

(Lord's day). In the morning we were troubled to hear it rain as it did, because of the great show tomorrow. After I was ready I walked to my father's and there found the late maid to be gone and another come by my mother's choice, which my father do not like, and so great difference there will be between my father and mother about it. Here dined Doctor Thos. Pepys and Dr. Fayrebrother; and all our talk about to-morrow's show, and our trouble that it is like to be a wet day.

After dinner comes in my coz. Snow and his wife, and I think stay there till the show be over. Then I went home, and all the way is so thronged with people to see the triumphal arches, that I could hardly pass for them.

So home, people being at church, and I got home unseen, and so up to my chamber and saw done these last five or six days' diaries.

My mind a little troubled about my workmen, which, being foreigners, are like to be troubled by a couple of lazy rogues that worked with me the other day, that are citizens, and so my work will be hindered, but I must prevent it if I can.

I hear rain  
walk about

like a throng  
that could hardly pass

for soup in a little  
red can

[Monday 22 April 1661]

King's going from ye Tower to Whitehall

Up early and made myself as fine as I could, and put on my velvet coat, the first day that I put it on, though made half a year ago. And being ready, Sir W. Batten, my Lady, and his two daughters and his son and wife, and Sir W. Pen and his son and I, went to Mr. Young's, the flag maker, in Corne-hill; and there we had a good room to ourselves, with wine and good cake, and saw the show very well. In which it is impossible to relate the glory of this day, expressed in the clothes of them that rid, and their horses and horses clothes, among others, my Lord Sandwich's.

Embroidery and diamonds were ordinary among them. The Knights of the Bath was a brave sight of itself; and their Esquires, among which Mr. Armiger was an Esquire to one of the Knights.

Remarquable were the two men that represent the two Dukes of Normandy and Aquitane.

The Bishops come next after Barons, which is the higher place; which makes me think that the next Parliament they will be called to the House of Lords. My Lord Monk rode bare after the King, and led in his hand a spare horse, as being Master of the Horse.

The King, in a most rich embroidered suit and cloak, looked most noble. Wadlow, the vintner, at the Devil; in Fleetstreet, did lead a fine company of soldiers, all young comely men, in white doublets.

There followed the Vice-Chamberlain, Sir G. Carteret, a company of men all like Turks; but I know not yet what they are for.

The streets all gravelled, and the houses hung with carpets before them, made brave show, and the ladies out of the windows, one of which over against us I took much notice of, and spoke of her, which made good sport among us.

So glorious was the show with gold and silver, that we were not able to look at it, our eyes at last being so much overcome with it.

Both the King and the Duke of York took notice of us, as he saw us at the window.

The show being ended, Mr. Young did give us a dinner, at which we were very merry, and pleased above imagination at what we have seen. Sir W. Batten going home, he and I called and drunk some mum and laid our wager about my Lady Faulconbridge's name, which he says not to be Mary, and so I won above 20s.

So home, where Will and the boy staid and saw the show upon Towre Hill, and Jane at T. Pepys's, the Turner, and my wife at Charles Glassecocke's, in Fleet Street. In the evening by water to White Hall to my Lord's, and there I spoke with my Lord. He talked with me about his suit, which was made in France, and cost him 200l., and very rich it is with embroidery. I lay with Mr. Shepley, and ...

we make ourselves  
impossible to express

clothes horses as bare  
as the devil in white

like streets with carpets  
and windows into the wind

end up in a suit  
rich with embroidery

[Tuesday 23 April 1661]

Coronacion day.

... about 4 I rose and got to the Abbey, where I followed Sir J. Denham, the Surveyor, with some company that he was leading in. And with much ado, by **the** favour of Mr. Cooper, his man, did get up into a great **scaffold** across the North end of the Abbey, where with a great deal of patience I sat from past 4 till 11 before the King came in. And a great pleasure it was to see the Abbey raised in the middle, all covered with red, and a **throne** (that is a chair) and footstool on the top of it; and all the officers of all kinds, so much as the very fiddlers, in **red** vests.

At last comes in the Dean and Prebends of Westminster, with the Bishops (many of them in cloth of gold copes), and after them the Nobility, all in their Parliament robes, which was a most magnificent sight. Then the Duke, and the King with a scepter (carried by my Lord Sandwich) and **sword** and **mond** before him, and the crown too.

The King in his robes, **bare-headed**, which was very fine. And after all had placed themselves, there was a sermon and the service; and then in the Quire **at the high altar**, the King passed through all the ceremonies of the Coronacion, which to my great **grief** I and most in the Abbey could not see. The crown being put upon his head, a great shout begun, and he came forth to the throne, and there passed more ceremonies: as taking the oath, and having things read to him by the Bishop; and his lords (who put on their caps as soon as the King put on his crown) and bishops come, and **kneeled** before him. And three times the King at Arms went to the three open places on the scaffold, and proclaimed, that if any one could show any reason why Charles Stewart should not be King of England, that now he should come and speak.

And a Generall Pardon also was read by the Lord Chancellor, and meddalls flung up and down by my Lord Cornwallis, of silver, but I could not come by any.

But so great a noise that I could make but little of **the** musique; and indeed, it was **lost** to every **body**. But I had so great a list to **pisse**, that I went out a little while before the King had **done** all his ceremonies, and went round the Abbey to Westminster Hall, all **the** way within rayles, and 10,000 people, with the **ground** covered with blue cloth; and scaffolds all the way. Into the Hall I got, where it was very fine with hangings and scaffolds one upon another full of **brave** ladies; and my wife in one little one, on the right hand.

Here I staid walking up and down, and at last upon one of the side stalls I stood and saw the King come in with all the persons (but the **soldiers**) that were yesterday in the cavalcade; and a most pleasant sight it was to see them in their several robes. And the King came in with his crown on, and his sceptre in his hand, **under a** canopy borne up by six silver staves, carried by Barons of the Cinque Ports, and little **bells** at every end.

And after a long time, he got up to the farther end, and all set themselves down at **their** several tables; and that was also a brave sight: and the King's first course carried up by the Knights of the Bath. And many fine ceremonies there was of the Heralds leading up people before him, and bowing; and my Lord of Albemarle's going to the kitchen and eat a bit of the **first** dish that was to go to the King's table. But, above all, was these three Lords, Northumberland, and Suffolk, and the Duke of Ormond, coming before the courses on horseback, and staying so all dinner-time, and at last to bring up the King's Champion, all in armour on horseback, with his spear and targett carried before him. And a Herald proclaims "That if any dare deny Charles Stewart to be lawful King of England, here was a Champion

that would fight with him;” and with these words, the Champion flings down his gauntlet, and all this he do three times in his going up towards the King’s table. At last when he is come, the King **drinks** to him, and then sends him the cup which is of gold, and he drinks it off, and then rides back again with the cup in **his** hand.

I went from table to table **to** see **the** Bishops and all others at their dinner, and was **infinite**ly pleased with it. And at the Lords’ table, I met with William Howe, and he spoke to my Lord for me, and he did give me four rabbits and a pullet, and so I got it and Mr. Creed and I got Mr. Michell to **give us some bread**, and so we at a stall eat it, as every body else did what they could get.

I took a great deal of pleasure to go up **and** down, and look upon the ladies, and to hear **the musique** of all sorts, but above all, the 24 violins.

About six at night they had dined, and I went up to my wife, and there met with a pretty lady (Mrs. Frankleyn, a Doctor’s wife, a friend of Mr. Bowyer’s), and kissed them both, and by and by took them down to Mr. Bowyer’s. And strange it is to think, that these two days have held up fair till now that all is done, and the King gone out **of** the Hall; and then it fell a-**rain**ing and thundering and lightening as I have not seen it do for some years: which people did take great notice of; God’s blessing of the work of these two days, which is a foolery to take too much notice of such things.

I observed little disorder in all this, but only the King’s footmen had got hold of the canopy, and would keep it from the Barons of the Cinque Ports, which they endeavoured to force from them again, but could not do it till my Lord Duke of Albemarle caused it to be put into Sir R. Pye’s hand till tomorrow to be decided.

At Mr. Bowyer’s, a great deal of company, some I knew, others I did not. Here we staid upon the leads and below till it was late, expecting to see the **fire**-works, but they were not performed to-night: **only the City** had a **light** like a glory round about it with **bonfire**s.

At last I went to Kingstreet, and there sent Crockford to my father’s and my house, to tell them I could not come home **tonight**, because of the dirt, and a coach could not be had.

And so after drinking a pot of ale alone at Mrs. Harper’s I returned to Mr. Bowyer’s, and after a little stay more I took my wife and Mrs. Frankleyn (who I proffered the civility of lying with my wife at Mrs. Hunt’s to-night) to Axe-yard, in which at the **further** end there were three great bonfires, and a great many great gallants, men and women; and they laid hold of us, and would have us drink the King’s health upon our knees, kneeling upon a faggot, which we all did, they drinking to us one after another. Which we **thought** a strange frolique; but these **gallants** continued thus a great while, and I wondered to see how the ladies did tipple.

At last I sent my wife and her bedfellow **to** bed, and Mr. Hunt and I went in with Mr. Thorn**bury** (who did give the company all their **wine**, he being yeoman of the **wine**-cellar to the King) to his house; and there, with his wife and two of his sisters, and some gallant sparks that were there, we drank the King’s health, and nothing else, till one of the gentlemen fell down stark drunk, and there lay spewing; and I went to my Lord’s pretty well. But no sooner a-bed with Mr. Shepley but **my head** began to **hum** and I **to vomit**, and if ever I was foxed it was now, which I cannot say yet, because I fell **a**-**sleep** and slept till morning. Only when I waked I found myself wet with my spewing. Thus did the day end with joy every where; and blessed be God, I have not heard of any mischance to any body through it all, but only to Serjt. Glynne, whose horse fell upon him yesterday, and is **like** to kill him, which people do please themselves to see how just God is to punish the rogue at such a time as this; he being now one of

the King's Serjeants, and rode in the cavalcade with Maynard, to whom people wish the same fortune. There was also this night in King-street, [a woman] had her eye put out by a boy's flinging a firebrand into the coach.

Now, after all this, I can say that, besides the pleasure of the sight of these glorious things, I may now shut my eyes against any other objects, nor for the future trouble myself to see things of state and show, as being sure never to see the like again in this world.

on the scaffold  
one red word

a bare head  
at the altar of grief

I kneel before the lost body  
piss on the ground

\*

brave soldiers  
under a bell

their first drink  
is to the infinite

give us some bread  
and the music of rain

\*

fire on the light  
fire on further thought

all to bury  
in a wine cellar

my head began to hum  
and I to vomit

\*

sleep like an eye  
put out by a firebrand

shut against any  
other world



[Wednesday 24 April 1661]

Waked in the morning with my head in a sad **taking** through the last **night's** drink, which I am very sorry for; so rose and went out with Mr. Creed to drink our morning draft, which he did give me in **chocolate to settle my stomach**. And after that I to my wife, who lay with Mrs. Frankelyn at the next door to Mrs. Hunt's.

And they were ready, and so I took them up in a coach, and carried the ladies to Paul's, and there set her down, and so **my wife and I** home, and I to the **office**.

That being done my wife and I went to dinner **to** Sir W. Batten, and all **our** talk about the happy conclusion of these last **solemnities**.

After dinner home, and advised with my wife about ordering things in my house, and then she went away to my father's **to lie**, and I staid **with** my workmen, who do please me very well with their work.

At night, set myself to write down these three days' diary, and while I am about it, I hear the **noise** of the chambers, and other things of the fire-works, which are now **playing upon** the Thames before the King; and I **wish** myself with them, being sorry not to see them.

So to bed.

taking the night's chocolate  
to settle my stomach

my wife and I off  
to our solemnities

to lie without noise  
playing on a wish

[Thursday 25 April 1661]

All the morning with my workmen with great pleasure to see them near coming to an end. At noon Mr. Moore and I went to an Ordinary at the King's Head in Towre Street, and there had a dirty dinner. Afterwards home and having done some business with him, in comes Mr. Sheply and Pierce the surgeon, and they and I to the Mitre and there staid a while and drank, and so home and after a little reading to bed.

in my great ear  
ordinary dirt

war and sin  
and the urge to rest

[Friday 26 April 1661]

At the office all the morning, and at noon dined by myself at home on a piece of meat from the cook's.  
And so at home all the afternoon with my workmen, and at night to bed, having some thoughts to order  
my business so as to go to Portsmouth the next week with Sir Robert Slingsby.

off by myself  
a piece of meat

from a meal  
with my work

having some thoughts  
to mouth

[Saturday 27 April 1661]

In the morning to my Lord's, and there dined with my Lady, and after dinner with Mr. Creed and Captain Ferrers to the Theatre to see "The Chances," and after that to the Cock alehouse, where we had a harp and viallin played to us, and so home by coach to Sir W. Batten's, who seems so inquisitive when my house will be made an end of that I am troubled to go thither. So home with some trouble in my mind about it.

to the theater to see  
a harp and violin

play us  
who seem so mad

a hit  
in my mind

[Sunday 28 April 1661]

(Lord's day). In the morning to my **father's**, where I dined, and in the afternoon to their church, where come Mrs. **Turner** and Mrs. Edward Pepys, and several other ladies, and so I went out of the pew **into** another. And **after sermon** home with them, and there staid a while and talked **with** them and was sent for to my father's, where my cozen Angier and his wife, of Cambridge, to whom I went, and was glad to see them, and sent for **wine** for them, and they supped with my father. **After supper** my father told me of an odd passage the other night in bed between my mother and him, and she would not let him come to bed to her out of jealousy of him and **an ugly** wench that lived there lately, the most ill-favoured slut that ever I saw in my life, which I was ashamed to hear that my mother should be become such a fool, and my father bid me to take notice of it to my mother, and to make peace between him and her. All which do trouble me very much.

So to bed to my wife.

**fathers turn  
into a sermon**

**with wine after supper  
an ugly red**

[Monday 29 April 1661]

Up and with my father towards my house, and by the way met with Lieut. Lambert, and with him to the Dolphin in Tower Street and drank our morning draught, he being much troubled about his being offered a fourth rate ship to be Lieutenant of her now he has been two years Lieutenant in a first rate. So to the office, where it is determined that I should go to-morrow to Portsmouth.

So I went out of the office to Whitehall presently, and there spoke with Sir W. Pen and Sir George Carteret and had their advice as to my going, and so back again home, where I directed Mr. Hater what to do in order to our going to-morrow, and so back again by coach to Whitehall and there eat something in the buttery at my Lord's with John Goods and Ned Osgood.

And so home again, and gave order to my workmen what to do in my absence.

At night to Sir W. Batten's, and by his and Sir W. Pen's persuasion I sent for my wife from my father's, who came to us to Mrs. Turner's, where we were all at a collacion to-night till twelve o'clock, there being a gentlewoman there that did play well and sang well to the Harpsicon, and very merry we were. So home and to bed, where my wife had not lain a great while.

at war with the morning  
I bled red years in the mine

out of the present  
going back and back

in my absence the clock  
sang to my wife

[Tuesday 30 April 1661]

This morning, after order given to my workmen, my wife and I and Mr. Creed took coach, and in Fishstreet took up Mr. Hate and his wife, who through her mask seemed at first to be an old woman, but afterwards I found her to be a very pretty modest black woman.

We got a small bait at Leatherhead, and so to Godlyman, where we lay all night, and were very merry, having this day no other extraordinary rencontre, but my hat falling off my head at Newington into the water, by which it was spoiled, and I ashamed of it.

I am sorry that I am not at London, to be at Hide-parke to-morrow, among the great gallants and ladies, which will be very fine.

in my hate mask  
I found a small god  
where night is day

a falling wing  
to hide among the ants

[Wednesday 1 May 1661]

Up early, and bated at Petersfield, in the room which the King lay in lately at his being there.  
Here very merry, and played us and our wives at bowls. Then we set forth again, and so to Portsmouth,  
seeming to me to be a very pleasant and strong place; and we lay at the Red Lyon, where Haselrigge  
and Scott and Walton did hold their councill, when they were here, against Lambert and the Committee  
of Safety  
Several officers of the Yard came to see us to-night, and merry we were, but troubled to have no better  
lodgings.

field in a bowl  
for the lion and the lamb

the committee of safety  
came to see



[Thursday 2 May 1661]

Up, and Mr. Creed and I to walk round the town upon the walls. Then to our inn, and there all the officers of the Yard to see me with great respect, and I walked with them to the Dock and saw all the stores, and much pleased with the sight of the place.

Back and brought them all to dinner with me, and treated them handsomely; and so after dinner by water to the Yard, and there we made the sale of the old provisions. Then we and our wives all to see the Montagu, which is a fine ship, and so to the town again by water, and then to see the room where the Duke of Buckingham was killed by Felton.

So to our lodging, and to supper and to bed.

To-night came Mr. Stevens to town to help us to pay off the Fox.

walls respect the sight  
treat hands to visions

to see is to kill

night came  
to pay off the fox

[Friday 3 May 1661]

Early to walk with Mr. Creed up and down the town, and it was in his and some others' thoughts to have got me made free of the town, but the Mayor, it seems, unwilling, and so they could not do it. Then to the payhouse, and there paid off the ship, and so to a short dinner, and then took coach, leaving Mrs. Hater there to stay with her husband's friends, and we to Petersfield, having nothing more of trouble in all my journey, but the exceeding unmannerly and most epicure like palate of Mr. Creed. Here my wife and I lay in the room the Queen lately lay at her going into France.

early to walk  
free of the town

to a house in the sand  
having no more of a journey

but the cure  
like a room in France

[Saturday 4 May 1661]

Up in the morning and took coach, and so to Gilford, where we lay at the Red Lyon, the best Inn, and lay in the room the King lately lay in, where we had time to see the Hospital, built by Archbishop Abbott, and the free school, and were civilly treated by the Mayster.

So to supper, and to bed, being very merry about our discourse with the Drawers concerning the minister of the Town, with a red face and a girdle. So to bed, where we lay and sleep well.

up in the morning  
to a red room

where it is May  
and very merry

a discourse with  
the minister of sleep

[Sunday 5 May 1661]

(Lord's day). Mr. Creed and I went to the red-faced Parson's church, and heard a good sermon of him, better than I looked for. Then home, and had a good dinner, and after dinner fell in some talk in Divinity with Mr. Stevens that kept us till it was past Church time.

Anon we walked into the garden, and there played the fool a great while, trying who of Mr. Creed or I could go best over the edge of an old fountain wall, and I won a quart of sack of him.

Then to supper in the banquet house, and there my wife and I did talk high, she against and I for Mrs. Pierce (that she was a beauty), till we were both angry.

Then to walk in the fields, and so to our quarters, and to bed.

arson's church  
heard a sermon

better than some divinity  
that kept us in

and who could go  
over the wall of talk

high as we were  
to walk in the fields

[Monday 6 May 1661]

Up by four o'clock and took coach. Mr. Creed rode, and left us that we know not whither he went. We went on, thinking to be at home before the officers rose, but **finding** we could not we staid by the way and eat some cakes, and so **home**.

Where I was much troubled to see no more work done in my absence than there was, but i could not be helped.

I sent my wife to my father's, and I went and sat till late with my Lady Batten, both the Sir Williams being gone this day to pay off some ships at Deptford.

So home and to bed without **seeing** of them.

I hear to-night that the Duke of York's son is this day dead, which I believe will please every body; and I **hear** that the Duke and his Lady themselves are not much troubled at it.

four o'clock finding me  
where I work

in my absence  
I could be a bat

seeing the night  
as an ear

[Tuesday 7 May 1661]

In the morning to Mr. Coventry, Sir G. Carteret, and my Lord's to give them an account of my return. My Lady, I find, is, since my going, gone to the Wardrobe. Then with Mr. Creed into London, to several places about his and my business, being much stopped in our way by the City traynebands, who go in much solemnity and pomp this day to muster before the King and the Duke, and shops in the City are shut up every where all this day.

He carried me to an ordinary by the Old Exchange, where we come a little too late, but we had very good cheer for our 18d. a-piece, and an excellent droll too, my host, and his wife so fine a woman; and sung and played so well that I staid a great while and drunk a great deal of wine.

Then home and staid among my workmen all day, and took order for things for the finishing of their work.

And so at night to Sir W. Batten's, and there supped and so home and to bed, having sent my Lord a letter to-night to excuse myself for not going with him to-morrow to the Hope, whither he is to go to see in what condition the fleet is in.

the war is in our way  
who must shop everywhere  
in exchange for work

I finish up a letter  
to excuse myself  
for not going with hope

[Wednesday 8 May 1661]

This morning came my brother John to take his leave of me, he being to return to Cambridge tomorrow, and after I had chid him for going with my Will the other day to Deptford with the principal officers, I did give him some good counsell and 20s. in money, and so he went away.

All this day I staid at home with my workmen without eating anything, and took much pleasure to see my work go forward. At night comes my wife not well from my father's, having had a fore-tooth drawn out to-day, which do trouble me, and the more because I am now in the greatest of all my dirt.

My Will also returned to-night pretty well, he being gone yesterday not very well to his father's.

To-day I received a letter from my uncle, to beg an old fiddle of me for my Cozen Perkin, the miller, whose mill the wind hath lately broke down, and now he hath nothing to live by but fiddling, and he must needs have it against Whitsuntide to play to the country girls; but it vexed me to see how my uncle writes to me, as if he were not able to buy him one. But I intend tomorrow to send him one. At night I set down my journal of my late journey to this time, and so to bed. My wife not being well and I very angry with her for her coming hither in that condition.

I hid without  
eating anything

my night tooth  
in the dirt

I turn to wind  
nothing to see

on my journey  
to not being

[Thursday 9 May 1661]

With my workmen all the morning, my wife being ill and in great pain with her old pain, which troubled me much because that my house is **in this** condition of dirt.

In the **afternoon** I went to Whitehall and there spoke with my Lord at his lodgings, and there being with him my Lord Chamberlain, I spoke for my old waterman Payne, to get into White's **place**, who was waterman to my Lord Chamberlain, and **is now to go** master of **the barge** to my Lord to **sea**, and my Lord Chamberlain did promise that Payne should be entertained in White's place with him. From thence to Sir G. Carteret, and there did get his promise for the payment of **the remainder of** the bill of Mr. Creed's, wherein of late I **have** been so much concerned, which did so much rejoice me that I meeting with Mr. Childe took him to the Swan Tavern in King Street, and there did give him a tankard of white wine and sugar, and so I went by water home and set myself to get my Lord's accounts made up, which was till nine **at night** before I could finish, and then I walked to the Wardrobe, being the first time I was there since my Lady came thither, who I found all alone, and so she shewed me all the lodgings as they are now fitted, **and they seem pretty pleasant**. By and by comes in my Lord, and so, after looking over my accounts, I returned home, being a **dirty and dark** walk. So to bed.

in this no place  
who am I

to the sea  
the remainder of a child

to the swan  
a street at night

to the war an ant  
dirty and dark



[Friday 10 May 1661]

At the office all the morning, and the afternoon among my workmen with great pleasure, because being near an end of their work. This afternoon came Mr. Blackburn and Creed to see me, and I took them to the Dolphin, and there drank a great deal of Rhenish wine with them and so home, having some talk with Mr. Blackburn about his kinsman my Will, and he did give me good satisfaction in that it is his desire that his kinsman should do me all service, and that he would give him the best counsel he could to make him good. Which I begin of late to fear that he will not because of the bad company that I find that he do begin to take. This afternoon Mr. Hater received for me the 225l. due upon Mr. Creed's bill in which I am concerned so much, which do make me very glad.

At night to Sir W. Batten and sat a while. So to bed.

the near end of work  
is black with burnout

it is desire  
that should do me in

not the company to which  
I am so much

[Saturday 11 May 1661]

This morning I went by water with Payne (Mr. Moore being with me) to my Lord Chamberlain at Whitehall, and there spoke with my Lord, and he did accept of Payne for his waterman, as I had lately endeavoured to get him to be. After that Mr. Cooling did give Payne an order to be entertained, and so I left him and Mr. Moore, and I went to Graye's Inne, and there to a barber's, where I was trimmed, and had my haire cut, in which I am lately become a little curious, finding that the length of it do become me very much.

So, calling at my father's, I went home, and there staid and saw my workmen follow their work, which this night is brought to a very good condition.

This afternoon Mr. Shepley, Moore, and Creed came to me all about their several accounts with me, and we did something with them all, and so they went away. This evening Mr. Hater brought my last quarter's salary, of which I was very glad, because I have lost my first bill for it, and so this morning was forced to get another signed by three of my fellow officers for it.

All this evening till late setting my accounts and papers in order, and so to bed.

in my white hair  
I am my father

on his last lost morning  
the evening paper

[Sunday 12 May 1661]

My wife had a very troublesome night this **night** and in great pain, but about the morning her swelling broke, and she was in great ease presently as she useth to be. So I put in a tent (which Dr. Williams sent me yesterday) into the hole to keep it open till all the matter be come out, and so I question not that she will soon be well again.

I staid at home all this morning, being the Lord's day, making **up** my private accounts and setting papers in order. **At noon** went **with** my Lady Montagu at **the Wardrobe**, but I found it so late that I came back again, and so dined with my wife **in** her chamber.

After dinner I went awhile to **my** chamber to set my papers right.

Then I walked forth towards Westminster and at the Savoy heard Dr. Fuller preach upon David's words, "I will wait with patience all the days of **my** appointed time **until** **my** change comes;" but methought it was a **poor** dry sermon. And I am afeard my former high esteem of his preaching was more out of opinion than judgment.

From thence homewards, but met with Mr. **Creed**, with whom I went and walked in Grayes-Inn-walks, and from thence to Islington, and there eat and drank at the house my **father**: and we were wont of old to go to; and after that walked homeward, and parted in Smith**field**: and so I home, much **wondering** to see **how things** are altered with Mr. **Creed**, who, twelve months ago, **might** have been got to hang himself almost as soon as **go** to a drinking-house on a Sunday.

night welling up at noon  
with the war in my words

I will wait with my point  
until change comes

poor as a reed  
in the old field

wondering how thin  
a reed might go

[Monday 13 May 1661]

All the morning at home among my workmen. At noon Mr. Creed and I went to the ordinary behind the Exchange, where we lately were, but I do not like it so well as I did. So home with him and to the office, where we sat late, and he did deliver his accounts to us. The office being done I went home and took pleasure to see my work draw to an end.

all morning among men  
ordinary as ice

where we live to see work  
draw to an end

[Tuesday 14 May 1661]

Up early and by water to Whitehall to my Lord, and there had much talk with him about getting some money for him. He told me of his intention to get the Muster Master's place for Mr. Pierce, the purser, who he has a mind to carry to sea with him, and spoke very slightly of Mr. Creed, as that he had no opinion at all of him, but only he was forced to make use of him because of his present accounts. Thence to drink with Mr. Shepley and Mr. Pinkney, and so home and among my workmen all day. In the evening Mr. Shepley came to me for some money, and so he and I to the Mitre, and there we had good wine and a gammon of bacon. My uncle Wight, Mr. Talbot, and others were with us, and we were pretty merry. So at night home and to bed. Finding my head grow weak now-a-days if I come to drink wine, and therefore hope that I shall leave it off of myself, which I pray God I could do.

I must master  
the purse I carry

lightly into  
the pink evening

a gammon of bacon  
if I come to drink

[Wednesday 15 May 1661]

With my workmen all day till the afternoon, and then to the office, where Mr. Creed's accounts were passed.

Home and found all my joyner's work now done, but only a small job or two, which please me very well.

This afternoon there came two men with an order from a Committee of Lords to demand some books of me out of the office, in order to the examining of Mr. Hutchinson's accounts, but I give them a surly answer, and they went away to complain, which put me into some trouble with myself, but I resolve to go to-morrow myself to these Lords and answer them.

To bed, being in great fear because of the shavings which lay all up and down the house and cellar, for fear of fire.

all my joy now only a job  
I am surly with myself

I go down cellar  
for fear of fire

[Thursday 16 May 1661]

Up **early** to see whether the work of my house be quite **done**, and I **found** it to my **mind**. Staid at home all **the** morning, and about 2 o'clock went in my **velvet** coat by **water** to the Savoy, and there, having staid a good while, I was called into the Lords, and there, quite contrary to my expectations, they did treat me very civilly, telling me that what they had done was out of zeal to the King's service, and that they would joyne with the governors of the chest with all their hearts, since they knew that there was any, which they did not before. I give them very respectful answer and so went away to the Theatre, and there saw the latter end **of** "The Mayd's Tragedy," which I never saw before, and methinks it is too sad and **melancholy**.

Thence homewards, **and** meeting Mr. Creed I took him by water to the **War**drobe with me, and there we found **my** Lord newly **gone** away with the Duke of Ormond and some others, whom he had had to the collation; and so we, with the rest of the servants in the hall, sat down and eat of the best **cold** meats that ever I eat on in all my **life**.

From thence I went home (Mr. Moore with me to the waterside, telling me how kindly he is used by my Lord and my Lady since his coming hither as a servant), and to bed.

**early on I found  
in the velvet water**

**of melancholy and war  
my one cold life**

[Friday 17 May 1661]

All the morning at home. At noon Lieutenant Lambert came to me, and he and I to the Exchange, and thence to an ordinary over against it, where to our dinner we had a fellow play well upon the bagpipes and whistle like a bird exceeding well, and I had a fancy to learn to whistle as he do, and did promise to come some other day and give him an angell to teach me. To the office, and sat there all the afternoon till 9 at night. So home to my musique, and my wife and I sat singing in my chamber a good while together, and then to bed.

morning at home  
I whistle like a bird

and promise to come  
some other day

to teach the office all  
my music



[Saturday 18 April 1661]

Towards Westminster, from the Towre, by **water**, and was fain to stand upon one of the piers about the bridge, before the men could drag their boat through the lock, and which they could not do till another was called to help them.

Being through bridge I found the Thames **full of boats** and gallys, and upon inquiry found that there was a wager to be run this morning. So spying of Payne in a gully, I **went** into him, and there staid, thinking to have gone to Chelsy with them. But upon, the start, the wager boats fell foul one of another, till at last one of them gives over, pretending foul play, and so the other **row away alone**, and all our sport **lost**. So, I went ashore, at Westminster; and to the Hall I went, where it was very pleasant to see the Hall **in** the condition it is now with the judges on the benches at **the further end of** it, which I had not seen all this term till now.

Thence with Mr. Spicer, Creed and some others to **drink**. And so away homewards by water with Mr. Creed, whom I left in London going about business and I home, where I staid all the afternoon in the garden reading "Faber Fortunae" with great pleasure. So home to bed.

**water full of boats**  
**we row away alone**

**lost in the fur**  
**of drink**

[Sunday 19 May 1661]

(Lord's day) I walked in the morning towards Westminster, and seeing many people at York House, I went **down** and found them at mass, it being the Spanish ambassadors; and so I go into one of the gallerys, and there heard two masses done, I think, not **in** so much state as I have seen them heretofore. After that into **the garden**, and walked a turn or two, but found it not so fine a place as I always took it for **by** the outside. Thence to my Lord's and there spake with him about business, and then he went to Whitehall to dinner, and Capt. Ferrers and Mr. Howe and **myself** to Mr. Wilkinson's at the Crown, and though he had no meat of his own, yet we happened to find our cook Mr. Robinson there, who had a dinner for himself and some friends, and so he did give us a very fine dinner.

Then to my Lord's, where we went and sat **talking** and laughing in the drawing-room a great while. All our talk about their going to sea this voyage, which Capt. Ferrers is in some doubt whether he shall go or no, but swears that he would go, if he were sure never to come back again; and I, giving him some hopes, he grew so mad **with** joy that he fell a-dancing and leaping like a madman.

Now it fell out so that **the** balcone **windows** were open, and he went to the rayle and made an offer to leap over, and asked **what if** he should leap over there. I told him I would give him 40l. if he did not go to sea. With that thought I shut the doors, and W. Howe hindered **him** all we **could**; yet he opened them again, and, with a vault, leaps down into the garden:— the greatest and most desperate frolic that ever I saw in my life. I run to see what was become of him, and we found him **crawled** upon his knees, **but could not rise**, so we went down into the garden and dragged him to the bench, where he looked like a dead man, but could not stir; and, though he had broke nothing, yet his **pain** in his back was such as he could not endure. With **this**, my Lord (who **was** in the little **new room**) come to us in amaze, and bid us carry him up, which, by our strength, we did, and so laid him in East's bed, by the door; where he lay in **great pain**. We sent for a doctor and chyrurgeon, but none to be found, till by-and-by by chance comes in Dr. Clerke, who **is** afeard of him. So we sent to get a **lodging** for him, and I went up to my Lord, where Captain Cooke, Mr. Gibbons, and others of **the King's musicians** were come to **present** my Lord with some songs and symphonys, which were performed very finely. Which being done I took leave and supped at my father's, where was my cozen Beck come lately out **of** the country.

I am troubled to see my father so much **decay** of a suddain, as he do both in his seeing and hearing, and as much to hear of him how my brother Tom do **grow** disrespectful to him and my mother.

I took leave and went home, **where** to prayers (which I **have not** had in my house a good while), and so to bed.

down in the garden by myself  
talking with the wind

what if I could crawl  
but could not rise

pain is a new room  
great pain is a lodging

the king's musicians present  
a symphony of decay

I hear rot grow  
where prayers have not

[Monday 20 May 1661]

At home all the morning; paid 50l. to one Mr. Grant for Mr. Barlow, for the last half year, and was visited by Mr. Anderson, my former chamber fellow at Cambridge with whom I parted at the Hague, but I did not go forth with him, only gave him a morning draft at home.

At noon Mr. Creed came to me, and he and I to the Exchange, and so to an ordinary to dinner, and after dinner to the Mitre, and there sat drinking while it rained very much. Then to the office, where I found Sir Williams both, choosing of masters for the new fleet of ships that is ordered to be set forth, and Pen seeming to be in an ugly humour, not willing to gratify one that I mentioned to be put in, did vex me. We sat late, and so home. Mr. Moore came to me when I was going to bed, and sat with me a good while talking about my Lord's business and our own and so good night.

low as my low bridge  
I sat drinking  
while it rained

choosing to be  
in an ugly humor  
in my own good night

[Tuesday 21 May 1661]

Up early, and, with Sir R. Slingsby (and Major Waters the deaf gentleman, his friend, for company's sake) to the Victualling-office (the first time that I ever knew where it was), and there staid while he read a commission for enquiry into some of the King's lands and houses thereabouts, that are given his brother. And then we took boat to Woolwich, where we staid and gave order for the fitting out of some more ships presently. And then to Deptford, where we staid and did the same; and so took barge again, and were overtaken by the King in his barge, he having been down the river with his yacht this day for pleasure to try it; and, as I hear, Commissioner Pett's do prove better than the Dutch one, and that that his brother built.

While we were upon the water, one of the greatest showers of rain fell that ever I saw.

The Comptroller and I landed with our barge at the Temple, and from thence I went to my father's, and there did give order about some clothes to be made, and did buy a new hat, cost between 20 and 30 shillings, at Mr. Holden's. So home.

with water for company's sake

I miss the boat

and taken in a yacht

I miss the water

a shower of rain fell

from my new hat

[Wednesday 22 May 1661]

To Westminster, and there missed of my Lord, and so about noon I and W. Howe by water to the Wardrobe, where my Lord and all the officers of the Wardrobe dined, and several other friends of my Lord, at a venison pasty. Before dinner, my Lady Wright and my Lady Jem. sang songs to the harpsicon.

Very pleasant and merry at dinner. And then I went away by water to the office, and there staid till it was late. At night before I went to bed the barber came to trim me and wash me, and so to bed, in order to my being clean to-morrow.

war where the soft  
end in a song

water to ice  
night to ash  
order to a row

[Thursday 23 May 1661]

This day I went to my Lord, and about many other things at Whitehall, and there made even my accounts with Mr. Shepley at my Lord's, and then with him and Mr. Moore and John Bowles to the Rhenish wine house, and there came Jonas Moore, the mathematician, to us, and there he did by discourse make us fully believe that England and France were once the same continent, by very good arguments, and spoke very many things, not so much to prove the Scripture false as that the time therein is not well computed nor understood. From thence home by water, and there shifted myself into my black silk suit (the first day I have put it on this year), and so to my Lord Mayor's by coach, with a great deal of honourable company, and great entertainment.

At table I had very good discourse with Mr. Ashmole, wherein he did assure me that frogs and many insects do often fall from the sky ready formed.

Dr. Bates's singularity in not rising up nor drinking the King's nor other healths at the table was very much observed.

From thence we all took coach, and to our office, and there sat till it was late.

And so I home and to bed by day-light. This day was kept a holy-day through the town; and it pleased me to see the little boys walk up and down in procession with their broom-staffs in their hands, as I had myself long ago gone.

the Lord and I were once  
the same continent

where frogs and insects  
often fall from the sky

ready for our holy  
procession with brooms

[Friday 24 May 1661]

At home all the morning making up **my private** accounts, and this is the first time that I do find myself to be clearly worth 500l. in money, besides all my goods in my house, &c.

In the afternoon at the office late, and then I went to the **Wardrobe**, where I found my Lord **at supper**, and therefore I walked a good while till he had **done**, and I went in to him, and there he looked over my accounts. And they were committed to Mr. Moore to see me paid what remained due to me. Then down to the kitchen to eat **a bit of bread and butter**, which I did, and there I **took one** of the maids by **the chin**, thinking her to be Susan, but it proved to be her sister, who is very like her.

From thence home.

**my private war at supper  
on a bit of bread**

**and butter which I took  
on the chin**



[Saturday 25 May 1661]

All the morning at home about business. At noon to the Temple, where I staid and looked over a book or two at Playford's, and then to the Theatre, where I saw a piece of "The Silent Woman," which pleased me. So homewards, and in my way bought "The Bondman" in Paul's Churchyard, and so home, where I found all clean, and the hearth and range, as it is now enlarged, set up, which pleases me very much.

all morning in a book  
and then to my yard

where I found the earth  
enlarged

[Sunday 26 May 1661]

(Lord's day). Lay long in bed. To church and heard a good sermon at our own church, where I have not been a great many weeks. Dined with my wife **alone at home** pleasing myself **i**n that my house do **begin to look** as if **at last** it would be in good order.

This day the Parliament received the communion of Dr. **Gunning** at St. Margaret's, Westminster.

In the afternoon both the Sir Williams came to church, where we had a dull **stranger**. After church home, and so to the Mitre, where I found Dr. Burnett, the first time that ever I met him to drink with him, and my uncle Wight and there we sat and drank a great deal, and so I to Sir W. Batten's, where **I** have on purpose **made myself a great stranger**, only to get a **high** opinion a little more of myself in them. Here I heard how Mrs. Browne, Sir W. Batten's sister, is brought to bed, and I to be **one** of the godfathers, which **I could** not nor did deny. Which, however, did trouble me very much to be at charge to no purpose, so that I could **not sleep** hardly all night, but in the **morning** I bethought myself, and I **think** it is very well I should do it.

Sir W. Batten told me **how** Mr. Prin (among the two or three that did refuse to-day to receive the **sacrament** upon their knees) was **offered** by a mistake the drink afterwards, which he did receive, being denied the drink by Dr. **Gunning**, unless he would take it on his knees; and after that by another the bread was brought him, and he did take it sitting, which is thought very preposterous. Home and to bed.

alone at home  
I begin to look at a gun

in anger I have made  
myself a stranger

high on god I could  
not sleep or think

how to receive  
the sacrament of the gun

[Monday 27 May 1661]

To the Wardrobe, and from thence with my Lords Sandwich and Hinchinbroke to the Lords' House by boat at Westminster, and there I left them. Then to the lobby, and after waiting for Sir G. Downing's coming out to speak with him about the giving me up of my bond for my honesty when I was his clerk, but to no purpose, I went to Clerke's at the Legg, and there I found both Mr. Pierces, Mr. Rolt, formerly too great a man to meet upon such even terms, and there we dined very merry, there coming to us Captain Ferrers, this being the first day of his going abroad since his leap a week ago, which I was greatly glad to see. By water to the office, and there sat late, Sir George Carteret coming in, who among other things did inquire into the naming of the maisters for this fleet, and was very angry that they were named as they are, and above all to see the maister of the Adventure (for whom there is some kind of difference between Sir W. Pen and me) turned out, who has been in her last.

The office done, I went with the Comptroller to the Coffee house, and there we discoursed of this, and I seem to be fond of him, and indeed I find I must carry fair with all as far as I see it safe, but I have got of him leave to have a little room from his lodgings to my house, of which I am very glad, besides I do open him a way to get lodgings himself in the office, of which I should be very glad.

Home and to bed.

coming out of my egg  
I found the first day

going into another  
cursed little room

[Tuesday 28 May 1661]

This morning to the Wardrobe, and thence to a little alehouse hard by, to drink with John Bowles, who is now going to Hinchinbroke this day.

Thence with Mr. Shepley to the Exchange about business, and there, by Mr. Rawlinson's favour, got into a balcone over against the Exchange; and there saw the hangman burn, by vote of Parliament, two old acts, the one for constituting us a Commonwealth, and the others I have forgot.

Which still do make me think of the greatness of this late turn, and what people will do tomorrow against what they all, through profit or fear, did promise and practise this day.

Then to the Mitre with Mr. Shepley, and there dined with D. Rawlinson and some friends of his very well. So home, and then to Cheapside about buying a piece of plate to give away to-morrow to Mrs. Browne's child. So to the Star in Cheapside, where I left Mr. Moore telling 5l. out for me, who I found in a great strait for my coming back again, and so he went his way at my coming.

Then home, where Mr. Cook I met and he paid me 30s., an old debt of his to me. So to Sir W. Pen's, and there sat alone with him till ten at night in talk with great content, he telling me things and persons that I did not understand in the late times, and so I home to bed. My cozen John Holcroft (whom I have not seen many years) this morning came to see me.

an owl who  
is still all day who  
is alone at night telling me who  
I am

[Wednesday 29 May 1661]

(King's birth-day). Rose early and having made myself fine, and put **six spoons** and a porringer of silver **in my pocket** to give away to-day, Sir W. Pen and I took coach, and (the weather and ways being foul) went to Walthamstowe; and being come there heard Mr. Radcliffe, my former school fellow at Paul's (who is yet a mere boy), preach upon "Nay, let him take all, since my Lord the King is returned," &c. He reads all, and his sermon very simple, but I looked for new matter. Back to dinner to Sir William Batten's; and then, after a walk in the fine gardens, we went to Mrs. Browne's, where Sir W. Pen and I were godfathers, and Mrs. Jordan and Shipman godmothers to her boy. And there, **before** and after the christening; we were with the woman above in her chamber; but whether we carried ourselves well or ill, I know not; but I was directed by **young Mrs. Batten**. One passage of a lady that eat wafers with her dog did a little displease me. I did give the midwife 10s. and the nurse 5s. and the maid of the house 2s. But for as much I expected to give the name to the child, but did not (it being called John), I forbore then to give **my plate** till another time after a little more advice.

All being done, we went to Mrs. Shipman's, who is **a great butter-woman**, and I did see there the most of milk and cream, and the cleanest that ever I saw in my life. After we had filled our bellies with cream, we took our leaves and away. In our way, we had great sport to try who should drive fastest, Sir W. Batten's coach, or Sir W. Pen's chariott, they having four, and we two horses, and we beat them. But it cost me the **spoiling** of my clothes and velvet coat with dirt.

Being come home I to bed, and give **my breeches** to be dried by the fire against to-morrow.

six spoons in my pocket  
for you my plate

a great butter-woman  
spoiling my breeches

[Thursday 30 May 1661]

To the Wardrobe and there, with my Lord, went into his new barge to try her, and found her a good boat, and **like** my Lord's contrivance of the door to come out round and not square as they used to do. Back to the Wardrobe with my Lord, and then with Mr. Moore to the Temple, and thence to Greatorex, who took me to Arundell-House, and there showed me some fine flowers in his garden, and all the fine **statues in** the gallery, which I formerly had seen, and is a brave sight, and thence to **a blind dark cellar**, where **we** had two bottles of good ale, and so after giving him direction for my silver side-table, I took boat at Arundell stairs, and put in at Milford and there behind the door of the stairs shit, there being a house of office there.

So home and found Sir Williams both and my Lady going to Deptford to christen Captain **Root**'s child, and would have had me with them, but I could not go.

To the office, where Sir R. Slingsby was, and he and I into his and my lodgings to take a view of them, out of a desire he has to have mine of me to join to his, and give me Mr. Turner's.

To the office again, where Sir G. Carteret came and sat a while, he being angry for Sir Williams making of the maisters of this fleet upon their own **heads** without a **full** table. Then the Comptroller and I to the Coffee House, and there sat a great while talking of many things.

So home and to bed.

This day, I hear, the Parliament have ordered a bill to be brought in for the restoring the Bishops to the House **of** Lords; which they had not done so soon but to **spite** Mr. Prin, who is every day **so bitter** against them in his **discourse** in the House.

like statues in a dark cellar  
we took root

heads full of spit  
so bitter is our house

[Friday 31 May 1661]

I went to my father's thinking to have met with my cozen John Holcroft, but he came not, but to my great grief I found my father and mother in a great deal of discontent one with another, and indeed my mother is grown now so pettish that I know not how my father is able to bear with it. I did talk to her so as did not indeed become me, but I could not help it, she being so unsufferably foolish and simple, so that my father, poor man, is become a very unhappy man.

There I dined, and so home and to the office all the afternoon till 9 at night, and then home and to supper and to bed.

Great talk now how the Parliament intend to make a collection of free gifts to the King through the Kingdom; but I think it will not come to much.

my great grief  
is an insufferably simple supper

who am I if the kingdom  
will not come

[Saturday 1 June 1661]

Having taken our leaves of Sir W. Batten and my Lady, who are gone this morning to keep their Whitsuntide, Sir W. Pen and I and Mr. Gauden by water to Woolwich, and there went from ship to ship to give order for and take notice of their forwardness to go forth, and then to Deptford and did the like, having dined at Woolwich with Captain Poole at the tavern there.

From Deptford we walked to Redriffe, calling at the half-way house, and there come into a room where there was infinite of new cakes placed that are made against Whitsuntide, and there we were very merry.

By water home, and there did businesses of the office. Among others got my Lord's imprest of 1000l. and Mr. Creed's of 10,000l. against this voyage their bills signed. Having wrote letters into the country and read some things I went to bed.

leaves in the sun  
give and take

like a tavern  
or a half-way house

where the infinite gains  
another creed



[Sunday 2 June 1661]

(Whitsunday). The barber having done with me, I went to church, and there heard a good sermon of Mr. Mills, fit for the day. Then home to dinner, and then to church again, and going home I found Greatorox (whom I expected today at dinner) come to see me, and so he and I in my chamber drinking of wine and eating of anchovies an hour or two, discoursing of many things in mathematics, and among others he showed me how it comes to pass the strength that levers have, and he showed me that what is got as to matter of strength is lost by them as to matter of time.

It rained very hard, as it hath done of late so much that we begin to doubt a famine, and so he was forced to stay longer than I desired.

At night after prayers to bed.

one good day  
in the wine of an hour

show me how  
it comes to pass

a matter of lost time  
that we mine for prayers

[Monday 3 June 1661]

To the Wardrobe, where discoursing with my Lord, he did instruct me as to the business of the Wardrobe, in case, in his absence, Mr. Townsend should die, and told me that he do intend to joyne me and Mr. Moore with him as to the business, now he is going to sea, and spoke to me many other things, as to one that he do put the greatest confidence in, of which I am proud. Here I had a good occasion to tell him (what I have had long in my mind) that, since it has pleased God to bless me with something, I am desirous to lay out something for my father, and so have pitched upon Mr. Young's place in the Wardrobe, which I desired he would give order in his absence, if the place should fall that I might have the refusal. Which my Lord did freely promise me, at which I was very glad, he saying that he would do that at the least. So I saw my Lord into the barge going to Whitehall, and I and Mr. Creed home to my house, whither my father and my cozen Scott came to dine with me, and so we dined together very well, and before we had done in comes my father Bowyer and my mother and four daughters, and a young gentleman and his sister, their friends, and there staid all the afternoon, which cost me great store of wine, and were very merry.

By and by I am called to the office, and there staid a little. So home again, and took Mr. Creed and left them, and so he and I to the Towre, to speak for some ammuniton for ships for my Lord; and so he and I, with much pleasure, walked quite round the Towre, which I never did before. So home, and after a walk with my wife upon the leads, I and she went to bed.

This morning I and Dr. Peirce went over to the Beare at the Bridge foot, thinking to have met my Lord Hinchinbroke and his brother setting forth for France; but they being not come we went over to the Wardrobe, and there found that my Lord Abbot Montagu being not at Paris, my Lord hath a mind to have them stay a little longer before they go.

in the business of absence  
more is less

the war came and left  
on a lead foot

[Tuesday 4 May 1661]

The Comptroller came this morning to get me to go see a house or two near our office, which he would take for himself or Mr. Turner, and then he would have me have Mr. Turner's lodgings and himself mine and Mr. Davis's. But the houses did not like us, and so that design at present is stopped.

Then he and I by water to the bridge, and then walked over the Bank-side till we came to the Temple, and so I went over and to my father's, where I met with my cozen J. Holcroft, and took him and my father and my brother Tom to the Bear tavern and gave them wine, my cozen being to go into the country again to-morrow.

From thence to my Lord Crew's to dinner with him, and had very good discourse about having of young noblemen and gentlemen to think of going to sea, as being as honourable service as the land war. And among other things he told us how, in Queen Elizabeth's time, one young nobleman would wait with a trencher at the back of another till he came to age himself. And witnessed in my young Lord of Kent, that then was, who waited upon my Lord Bedford at table, when a letter came to my Lord Bedford that the Earldom of Kent was fallen to his servant, the young Lord; and so he rose from table, and made him sit down in his place, and took a lower for himself, for so he was by place to sit. From thence to the Theatre and saw "Harry the 4th," a good play. That done I went over the water and walked over the fields to Southwark, and so home and to my lute. At night to bed.

I would turn like a bear  
into the country

of old age  
witnessed in you

who wait upon  
a fallen rose

as I go over the fields  
to my bed

[Wednesday 5 June 1661]

This morning did give my wife 4l. to lay out upon lace and other things for herself. I to Wardrobe and so to Whitehall and Westminster, where I dined with my Lord and Ned Pickering alone at his lodgings. After dinner to the office, where we sat and did business, and Sir W. Pen and I went home with Sir R. Slingsby to bowls in his ally, and there had good sport, and afterwards went in and drank and talked. So home Sir William and I, and it being very hot weather I took my flageolette and played upon the leads in the garden, where Sir W. Pen came out in his shirt into his leads, and there we staid talking and singing, and drinking great drafts of claret, and eating botargo and bread and butter till 12 at night, it being moonshine; and so to bed, very near fuddled.

in my thin robe  
I dine with owls

and the hot weather  
leads to drinking  
great drafts of moon

[Thursday 6 June 1661]

My head hath ached all night, and all this morning, with my last night's debauch.

Called up this morning by Lieutenant Lambert, who is now made Captain of the Norwich, and he and I went down by water to Greenwich, in our way observing and discoursing upon the things of a ship, he telling me all I asked him, which was of good use to me.

There we went and eat and drank and heard musique at the Globe, and saw the simple motion that is there of a woman with a rod in her hand keeping time to the musique while it plays, which is simple, methinks.

Back again by water, calling at Captain Lambert's house, which is very handsome and neat, and a fine prospect at top. So to the office, where we sat a little, and then the Captain and I again to Bridewell to Mr. Holland's where his wife also, a plain dowdy, and his mother was. Here I paid Mrs. Holland the money due from me to her husband. Here came two young gentlewomen to see Mr. Holland, and one of them could play pretty well upon the viallin, but, good God! how these ignorant people did cry her up for it! We were very merry. I staid and supped there, and so home and to bed. The weather very hot, this night I left off my wastecoat.

my ache is made  
of green music

the simple motion of a woman  
with time to think

and the land's plain lay  
ignorant of waste

[Friday 7 June 1661]

To my Lord's at Whitehall, but not finding him I went to the War robe and there dined with my Lady, and was very kindly treated by her. After dinner to the office, and there till late at night. So home, and to Sir William Batten's, who is come this day from Chatham with my Lady, who is and has been much troubled with the toothache. Here I staid till late, and so home and to bed.

at war with my kind  
at the office

he who is a hat  
who is a tooth

[Saturday 8 June 1661]

To Whitehall to my Lord, who did tell me that he would have me go to Mr. Townsend, whom he had ordered to discover to me the whole mystery of the Wardrobe, and none else but me, and that he will make me deputy with him for fear that he should die in my Lord's absence, of which I was glad. Then to the Cook's with Mr. Shepley and Mr. Creed, and dined together, and then I went to the Theatre and there saw Bartholomew Faire, the first time it was acted now a-days. It is a most admirable play and well acted, but too much prophane and abusive.

From thence, meeting Mr. Creed at the door, he and I went to the tobacco shop under Temple Bar gate, and there went up to the top of the house and there sat drinking Lambeth ale a good while. Then away home, and in my way called upon Mr. Rawlinson (my uncle Wight being out of town), for his advice to answer a letter of my uncle Robert, wherein he do offer me a purchase to lay some money upon, that joynes upon some of his own lands, and plainly telling me that the reason of his advice is the convenience that it will give me as to his estate, of which I am exceeding glad, and am advised to give up wholly the disposal of my money to him, let him do what he will with it, which I shall do. So home and to bed.

who would have the whole  
mystery of absence

a profane door to the temple  
a gate to go out

to be in some inconvenience  
wholly at home

[Sunday 9 May 1661]

(Lord's day). This day my wife put on her **black** silk gown, which **is now** laced all over with black gimp lace, as **the fashion** is, in which she is very pretty.

She and I walked to my Lady's at the Wardrobe, and there dined and was exceeding much made of. After dinner I left my wife there, and I walked to Whitehall, and then went to Mr. Pierce's and sat with his wife a good while (who continues very pretty) till he came, and then he and I, and Mr. Symons (dancing master), **that goes** to sea **with** my Lord, to the Swan tavern, and there drank, and so again to **White Hall**, and there met with Dean Fuller, and walked a great while with him; **among** other things discoursed of the liberty the Bishop (by **name** he of **Galloway**) takes to admit into orders any body that will; among others, **Roundtree**, a simple mechanic that was a person **formerly** in the fleet. He told me he would complain of it. By and by we went and got a sculler, and landing him **at** Worcester House, I and W. Howe, who came to us at Whitehall, went to the **Wardrobe**.

Where I met with Mr. Townsend, who is very willing he says **to communicate anything** for my Lord's advantage to me as to his business. I went up to Jane Shore's towre, and there W. Howe and I sang, and so took my wife and walked home, and so to bed. After I came home a messenger came from my Lord to bid me come to him tomorrow morning.

**black is now the fashion**  
**that goes with white**

**on a gallows tree or at war**  
**to communicate anything**



[Monday 9 June 1661]

Early to my Lord's, who privately told me how the King had made him Ambassador in the bringing over the Queen. That he is to go to Algier, &c., to settle the business, and to put the fleet in order there; and so to come back to Lisbon with three ships, and there to meet the fleet that is to follow him. He sent for me, to tell me that he do intrust me with the seeing of all things done in his absence as to this great preparation, as I shall receive orders from my Lord Chancellor and Mr. Edward Montagu. At all which my heart is above measure glad; for my Lord's honour, and some profit to myself, I hope. By and by, out with Mr. Shepley, Walden, Parliament-man for Huntingdon, Rolt, Mackworth, and Alderman Backwell, to a house hard by, to drink Lambeth ale. So I back to the Wardrobe, and there found my Lord going to Trinity House, this being the solemn day of choosing Master, and my Lord is chosen, so he dines there to-day.

I staid and dined with my Lady; but after we were set, comes in some persons of condition, and so the children and I rose and dined by ourselves, all the children and I, and were very merry and they mighty fond of me. Then to the office, and there sat awhile. So home and at night to bed, where we lay in Sir R. Slingsby's lodgings in the dining room there in one green bed, my house being now in its last work of painting and whiting.

my private bone  
my chance heart  
and my back

become our children  
at night in one  
green bed

[Tuesday 11 June 1661]

At the office this morning, Sir G. Carteret with us; and we agreed upon a letter to the Duke of York, to tell him the sad condition of this office for want of money; how men are not able to serve us more without some money; and that now the credit of the office is brought so low, that none will sell us any thing without our personal security given for the same.

All the afternoon abroad about several businesses, and at night home and to bed.

at the morning table

to serve someone

so thin

the road at night

[Wednesday 12 May 1661]

Wednesday, a day kept **between a fast and a feast**, the Bishops not **being** ready enough to keep the fast for **foul weather before fair weather** came; and so they were forced to keep it **between** both.

I to Whitehall, and there with Captain Rolt and Ferrers we **went** to Lambeth to drink our morning draft, where at the Three Mariners, a place noted for their ale, we went and staid awhile very merry, **and** so away. And **wanting** a boat, we found Captain Bun going down **the river**, and so we went into his boat having a lady with him, and he landed them at Westminster and me at the Bridge.

At home **all day** with my workmen, and doing several things, **among** others writing the letter resolved of yesterday to the Duke.

Then to White Hall, where I met my Lord, who told me he **must** have 300l. laid out in cloth, to give in Barbary, as presents among the Turks.

At which occasion of getting something I was very glad.

Home to supper, and then **to** Sir R. Slingsby, who with his **brother and** I went to my Lord's at the Ward**robe**, and there staid a great while, but he being now taking his leave of his friends staid out late, and so they went away.

Anon came my Lord in, and I staid with him a good while, and then to bed with Mr. Moore in his chamber.

between fast and feast  
in foul or fair weather

between went and want  
the river

all day among us  
to rot and rob

[Thursday 13 June 1661]

I went up and down to Alderman Backwell's, but his servants not being up, I went home and put on my gray cloth suit and faced white coat, made of one of my wife's pettycoates, the first time I have had it on, and so in a riding garb back again and spoke with Mr. Shaw at the Alderman's, who offers me 300l. if my Lord pleases to buy this cloth with, which pleased me well. So to the Wardrobe and got my Lord to order Mr. Creed to imprest so much upon me to be paid by Alderman Backwell.

So with my Lord to Whitehall by water, and he having taken leave of the King, comes to us at his lodgings and from thence goes to the garden stairs and there takes barge, and at the stairs was met by Sir R. Slingsby, who there took his leave of my Lord, and I heard my Lord thank him for his kindness to me, which Sir Robert answered much to my advantage.

I went down with my Lord in the barge to Deptford, and there went on board the Dutch yacht and staid there a good while, W. Howe not being come with my Lord's things, which made my Lord very angry. By and by he comes and so we set sayle, and anon went to dinner, my Lord and we very merry; and after dinner I went down below and there sang, and took leave of W. Howe, Captain Rolt, and the rest of my friends, then went up and took leave of my Lord, who give me his hand and parted with great respect.

So went and Captain Ferrers with me into our wherry, and my Lord did give five guns, all they had charged, which was the greatest respect my Lord could do me, and of which I was not a little proud. So with a sad and merry heart I left them sailing pleasantly from Erith, hoping to be in the Downs tomorrow early.

We toward London in our boat. Pulled off our stockings and bathed our legs a great while in the river, which I had not done some years before.

By and by we come to Greenwich, and thinking to have gone on the King's yacht, the King was in her, so we passed by, and at Woolwich went on shore, in the company of Captain Poole of Jamaica and young Mr. Kennersley, and many others and so to the tavern where we drank a great deal both wine and beer. So we parted hence and went home with Mr. Falconer, who did give us cherrys and good wine. So to boat, and young Poole took us on board the Charity and gave us wine there, with which I had full enough, and so to our wherry again, and there fell asleep till I came almost to the Tower, and there the Captain and I parted, and I home and with wine enough in my head, went to bed.

in a white coat  
the war comes

and takes me  
for a gun

off on some green shore  
others part with

who give us  
no sleep

[Friday 14 June 1661]

To Whitehall to my Lord's, where I found Mr. Edward Montagu and his family come to lie during my Lord's absence. I sent to my house by my Lord's order his shipp and triangle virginal. So to my father's and did give him order about the buying of this cloth to send to my Lord. But I could not stay with him myself, for having got a great cold by my playing the fool in the water yesterday I was in great pain, and so went home by coach to bed, and went not to the office at all, and by keeping myself warm, I broke wind and so came to some ease. Rose and eat some supper, and so to bed again.

o white lie  
my house is virginal  
the sand could not stay

cold water went home to ice  
warm wind to a rose bed

[Saturday 15 June 1661]

My father came and drank his morning draft with me, and sat with me till I was ready, and so he and I about the business of the cloth. By and by I left him and went and dined with my Lady, who, now my Lord is gone, is come to her poor housekeeping again. Then to my father's, who tells me what he has done, and we resolved upon two pieces of scarlet, two of purple, and two of black, and 50l. in linen. I home, taking 300l. with me home from Alderman Backwell's. After writing to my Lord to let him know what I had done I was going to bed, but there coming the purser of the King's yacht for victualls presently, for the Duke of York is to go down to-morrow, I got him to promise stowage for these things there, and so I went to bed, bidding Will go and fetch the things from the carrier's hither, which about 12 o'clock were brought to my house and laid there all night.

in the poorhouse  
who tells what he has

one scar of purple  
and two of black

a line in writing  
a promise to go

[Sunday 16 June 1661]

(Lord's day). But no purser coming in the morning for them, and I hear that the Duke went last night, and so I am at a great loss what to do; and so this day (though the Lord's day) staid at home, sending Will up and down to know what to do. Sometimes thinking to continue my resolution of sending by the carrier to be at Deal on Wednesday next, sometimes to send them by sea by a vessel on purpose, but am not yet come to a resolution, but am at a very great loss and trouble in mind what in the world to do herein. The afternoon (while Will was abroad) I spent in reading "The Spanish Gypsey," a play not very good, though commended much. At night resolved to hire a Margate Hoy, who would go away to-morrow morning, which I did, and sent the things all by him, and put them on board about 12 this night, hoping to have them as the wind now serves in the Downs to-morrow night. To-bed with some quiet of mind, having sent the things away.

day coming in the night  
I am up and down

sometimes at sea  
a trouble in mind

would go away on the wind  
in the quiet of things

[Monday 17 June 1661]

Visited this morning by my old friend Mr. Ch. Carter, who staid and went to Westminster with me, and there we parted, and I to the Wardrobe and dined with my Lady. So home to my painters, who are now about painting my stairs. So to the office, and at night we all went to Sir W. Pen's, and there sat and drank till 11 at night, and so home and to bed.

is my art an art  
to war with

a painter painting the night  
all night



[Tuesday 18 June 1661]

All this morning at home vexing about the delay of my painters, and about four in the afternoon my wife and I by water to Captain Lambert's, where we took great pleasure in their turret-garden, and seeing the fine needle-works of his wife, the best I ever saw in my life, and afterwards had a very handsome treat and good musique that she made upon the harpsicon, and with a great deal of pleasure staid till 8 at night, and so home again, there being a little pretty witty child that is kept in their house that would not let us go without her, and so fell a-crying by the water-side. So home, where I met Jack Cole, who staid with me a good while, and is still of the old good humour that we were of at school together, and I am very glad to see him. He gone. I went to bed.

captain in the turret  
the needle of his war

a child that fell crying  
is still

the hum of school  
gone

[Wednesday 19 June 1661]

All the morning almost at home, seeing my stairs finished by the painters, which pleases me well. So with Mr. Moore to Westminster Hall, it being term, and then by water to the Wardrobe, where very merry, and so home to the office all the afternoon, and at night to the Exchange to my uncle Wight about my intention of purchasing at Brampton. So back again home and at night to bed.

Thanks be to God I am very well again of my late pain, and to-morrow hope to be out of my pain of dirt and trouble in my house, of which I am now become very weary.

One thing I must observe here while I think of it, that I am now become the most negligent man in the world as to matters of news, insomuch that, now-a-days, I neither can tell any, nor ask any of others.

morning is war  
and the office all out of dirt

I become a thing  
I must observe

in a world of news  
I neither can tell nor ask

[Thursday 20 June 1661]

At home the greatest part of the day to see my workmen make an end, which this night they did to my great content.

at-home test  
to see my end

which is night  
my great tent

[Friday 21 June 1661]

This morning going to my father's I met him, and so he and I went and drank our morning draft at the Samson in Paul's Churchyard, and eat some gammon of bacon, &c., and then parted, having bought some green Say for curtains in my parler. Home, and so to the Exchequer, where I met with my uncle Wight, and home with him to dinner, where among others (my aunt being out of town), Mr. Norbury and I did discourse of his wife's house and land at Brampton, which I find too much for me to buy. Home, and in the afternoon to the office, and much pleased at night to see my house begin to be clean after all the dirt.

in the churchyard a green home  
among my own

bury me at night  
in clean dirt

[Saturday 22 June 1661]

Abroad all the morning about several businesses. At noon went and dined with my Lord Crew, where very much made of by him and his lady. Then to the Theatre, "The Alchymist" which is a most incomparable play. And that being done I met with little Luellin and Blirton, who took me to a friend's of theirs in Lincoln's Inn fields, one Mr. Hodges, where we drank great store of Rhenish wine and were very merry. So I went home, where I found my house now very clean, which was great content to me.

road made of heat  
mist in the fields

where we drank wine  
an unclean tent

[Sunday 23 June 1661]

(Lord's day). In the morning to **church**, and my wife not being well, I went with Sir W. Batten home to dinner, my Lady being out of town, where there was Sir W. Pen, Captain Allen and his daughter Rebecca, and Mr. Hempson and his wife. **After** dinner to **church** all of us and had a very good sermon of **a stranger**, and so I and the **young** company to walk first to **Graye's** Inn Walks, where great store of gallants, but above all the ladies that I there saw, or ever did see, Mrs. Frances Butler (Monsieur L'Impertinent's sister) is the greatest beauty. Then we went to Islington, **where** at the great house I entertained them as well as I could, and so home with them, and so to my **own** home and to bed. Pall, who went this day to a child's **christening** of Kate Joyce's, staid out all **night** at my father's, she not being well.

church after church  
a stranger you

gray on her own  
christening night

[Monday 24 June 1661]

(Midsummer-day). We kept this a holiday, and so went not to the office at all. All the morning at home. At noon my father came to see my house now it is done, which is now very neat. He and I and Dr. Williams (who is come to see my wife, whose soare belly is now grown dangerous as she thinks) to the ordinary over against the Exchange, where we dined and had great wrangling with the master of the house when the reckoning was brought to us, he setting down exceeding high every thing. I home again and to Sir W. Batten's, and there sat a good while. So home.

summer holiday and my belly  
grown dangerous where we dine

when to exceed everything  
and go home

[Tuesday 25 June 1661]

Up this morning to put my papers in order that are come from my Lord's, so that now I have nothing there remaining that is mine, which I have had till now.

This morning came Mr. Goodroome to me (recommended by Mr. Mage), with whom I agreed presently to give him 20s. entrance, which I then did, and 20s. a month more to teach me to sing, and so we began, and I hope I have come to something in it. His first song is "La cruda la bella." He gone my brother Tom comes, with whom I made even with my father and the two drapers for the cloths I sent to sea lately.

At home all day, in the afternoon came Captain Allen and his daughter Rebecca and Mr. Hempson, and by and by both Sir Williams, who sat with me till it was late, and I had a very gallant collation for them.

At night to bed.

I have nothing  
here that is mine

I have a room  
I have the sea all night



[Wednesday 26 June 1661]

To Westminster about several businesses, then to dine with my Lady at the **Wardrobe**, taking Dean Fuller along with me; then home, where I heard my father had been to find me about special business; so I took coach and went to him, and found by a letter to him from my aunt that my uncle Robert **is** taken with a **dizziness** in his head, so that they **desire** my father to come down to look after his **business**, by which we guess that he is very ill, and so **my father do think** to go **to-morrow**. And so God's will be done.

Back by **water** to the office, there till **night**, and so home to my musique and then to bed.

war is a dizziness  
desire is business

my ink tomorrow  
will be water tonight

[Thursday 27 June 1661]

To my father's, and with him to Mr. Starling's to drink our morning draft, and there I told him how I would have him speak to my uncle Robert, when he comes thither, concerning my buying of land, that I could pay ready money 600l. and the rest by 150l. per annum, to make up as much as will buy 50l. per annum, which I do, though I not worth above 500l. ready money, that he may think me to be a greater saver than I am. Here I took my leave of my father, who is going this morning to my uncle upon my aunt's letter this week that he is not well and so needs my father's help.

At noon home, and then with my Lady Batten, Mrs. Rebecca Allen, Mrs. Thompson, &c., two coaches of us, we went and saw "Bartholomew Fayre" acted very well, and so home again and staid at Sir W. Batten's late, and so home to bed. This day Mr. Holden sent me a bever, which cost me 4l. 5s.

starlings above

greater than this ache

an art to hold me

[Friday 28 June 1661]

At home all the morning practising to sing which is now my great trade, and at noon to my Lady and dined with her. So back and to the office, and there sat till 7 at night, and then Sir W. Pen and I in his coach went to Moore fields, and there walked, and stood and saw the wrestling, which I never saw so much of before, between the north and west countrymen.

So home, and this night had our bed set up in our room that we called the Nursery, where we lay, and I am very much pleased with the room.

I sing to the night  
in a field I never saw before

a country that we nurse  
where we lay

[Saturday 29 June 1661]

By a letter from the Duke complaining of the delay of the ships that are to be got ready, Sir Williams both and I went to Deptford and there examined into the delays, and were satisfied. So back again home and staid till the afternoon, and then I walked to the Bell at the Maypole in the Strand, and thither came to me by appointment Mr. Chetwind, Gregory, and Hartlibb, so many of our old club, and Mr. Kipps, where we staid and drank and talked with much pleasure till it was late, and so I walked home and to bed.

Mr. Chetwind by chewing of tobacco is become very fat and sallow, whereas he was consumptive, and in our discourse he fell commending of "Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity," as the best book, and the only one that made him a Christian, which puts me upon the buying of it, which I will do shortly.

read to me  
a bell in the wind

go to bed chewing  
on a hooker's book

[Sunday 30 June 1661]

(Lord's day). To church, where we observe the trade of briefs is come now up to so constant a course every Sunday, that we resolve to give no more to them. A good sermon, and then home to dinner, my wife and I all **alone**.

After dinner Sir Williams both and I by water to Whitehall, where having walked up and down, at last we met with the Duke of York, according to an order sent us yesterday from him, to give him an account where the fault lay **in** the not sending out of the ships, which we find to be only **the wind** hath been against them, and so they could not get out of the river. Hence I to Graye's Inn Walk, all alone, and with great pleasure seeing the fine ladies walk there. Myself **humming to myself** (which now-a-days is my constant practice since I **begun** to learn to sing) the trillo, and found by use that it do come upon me. Home very weary and to bed, **finding** my wife not sick, but yet out of order, **that I** fear she will come to be sick. This day the Portuguese Ambassador came to White Hall to take leave of the King; he being now going to end all with the Queen, and to send her over.

The weather now very fair and pleasant, but very hot. My father gone to Br**am**pton to see my uncle Robert, not knowing whether to find him **dead** or alive. Myself lately **under** a great expense of money upon **myself in clothes** and other things, but I hope to make it up this summer by my having to do in getting things ready to send with the next fleet to the Queen.

Myself in good health, but mighty apt to take cold, so that this hot weather I am fain to wear a cloth before my belly.

alone in the wind  
humming to my gun

finding that I am dead  
under my clothes

[Monday 1 July 1661]

This morning I went up and down into the city, to buy several things, as I have lately done, for my house. Among other things, a fair chest of drawers for my own chamber, and an Indian gown for myself. The first cost me 33s., the other 34s. Home and dined there, and Theodore Goodgroome, my singing master, with me, and then to our singing. After that to the office, and then home.

into thin air  
my own India

my first other ore  
singing as I sing

[Tuesday 2 July 1661]

To Westminster Hall and there walked up and down, it being Term time. Spoke with several, among others my cozen Roger Pepys, who was going up to the Parliament House, and inquired whether I had heard from my father since he went to Brampton, which I had done yesterday, who writes that my uncle is by fits stupid, and like a man that is drunk, and sometimes speechless.

Home, and after my singing master had done, took coach and went to Sir William Davenant's Opera; this being the fourth day that it hath begun, and the first that I have seen it. To-day was acted the second part of "The Siege of Rhodes." We staid a very great while for the King and the Queen of Bohemia. And by the breaking of a board over our heads, we had a great deal of dust fell into the ladies' necks and the men's hair, which made good sport. The King being come, the scene opened; which indeed is very fine and magnificent, and well acted, all but the Eunuch, who was so much out that he was hissed off the stage.

Home and wrote letters to my Lord at sea, and so to bed.

who writes like a speechless  
singing master

day breaking  
over our heads

we become  
the scene we act

all but the hiss  
of the sea

[Wednesday 3 July 1661]

To Westminster to Mr. Edward Montagu about business of my Lord's, and so to the Wardrobe, and there dined with my Lady, who is in some mourning for her brother, Mr. Saml. Crew, who died yesterday of the spotted fever. So home through Duck Lane to inquire for some Spanish books, but found none that pleased me. So to the office, and that being done to Sir W. Batten's with the Comptroller, where we sat late talking and disputing with Mr. Mills the parson of our parish. This day my Lady Batten and my wife were at the burial of a daughter of Sir John Lawson's, and had rings for themselves and their husbands. Home and to bed.

the war died of fever  
a Spanish one

we sat late disputing  
at the burial



[Thursday 4 July 1661]

At home all the morning; in the afternoon I went to the Theatre, and there I saw "Claracilla" (the first time I ever saw it), well acted. But strange to see this house, that used to be so thronged, now empty since the Opera begun; and so will continue for a while, I believe. Called at my father's, and there I heard that my uncle Robert continues to have his fits of stupefaction every day for 10 or 12 hours together.

From thence to the Exchange at night, and then went with my uncle Wight to the Mitre and were merry, but he takes it very ill that my father would go out of town to Brampton on this occasion and would not tell him of it, which I endeavoured to remove but could not.

Here Mr. Batersby the apothecary was, who told me that if my uncle had the emerods (which I think he had) and that now they are stopped, he will lay his life that bleeding behind by leeches will cure him, but I am resolved not to meddle in it.

Home and to bed.

empty since the opera  
a tin ear of stupefaction

I endeavor to move but  
who told me that bleeding will cure

I am resolved  
to meddle

[Friday 5 July 1661]

At home, and in the afternoon to the office, and that being done all went to Sir W. Batten's and there had a venison pasty, and were very merry. At night home and to bed.

in the noon of a hat  
we had a past

we err at night

[Saturday 6 July 1661]

Waked this morning with news, brought me by a messenger on purpose, that my uncle Robert is dead, and died yesterday; so I rose sorry in some respect, glad in my expectations in another respect. So I made myself ready, went and told my uncle Wight, my Lady, and some others thereof, and bought me a pair of boots in St. Martin's, and got myself ready, and then to the Post House and set out about eleven and twelve o'clock, taking the messenger with me that came to me, and so we rode and got well by nine o'clock to Brampton, where I found my father well. My uncle's corps in a coffin standing upon joynt-stools in the chimney in the hall; but it begun to smell, and so I caused it to be set forth in the yard all night, and watched by two men. My aunt I found in bed in a most nasty ugly pickle, made me sick to see it. My father and I lay together tonight, I greedy to see the will, but did not ask to see it till to-morrow.

I died in my boots  
me and my corpse

in a coffin watched by two men  
greedy to see tomorrow

[Sunday 7 July 1661]

(Lord's day). In the morning my father and I walked in the garden and read the will; where, though he gives me nothing at present till my father's death, or at least very little, yet I am glad to see that he hath done so well for us, all, and well to the rest of his kindred. After that done, we went about getting things, as ribbands and gloves, ready for the burial. Which in the afternoon was done, where, it being Sunday, all people far and near come in; and in the greatest disorder that ever I saw, we made shift to serve them what we had of wine and other things; and then to carry him to the church, where Mr. Taylor buried him, and Mr. Turners preached a funerall sermon, where he spoke not particularly of him anything, but that he was one so well known for his honesty, that it spoke for itself above all that he could say for it. And so made a very good sermon.

Home with some of the company who supped there, and things being quiet, at night to bed.

I and thou  
at the death of love  
one Sunday

serve what wine  
we know could say  
something quiet

[Monday 8 July - Saturday 13 July 1661]

I fell to work, and my father to look over my **uncle's** papers and clothes, and continued all **this** week upon that **business**, much **troubled with** my aunt's base, ugly humours. We had **news of** Tom Trice's putting in a caveat against us, in behalf of **his** mother, to whom my **uncle** hath not given anything, and for good **reason** there **in** expressed, which troubled us also. But above all, our trouble is to find that his estate appears nothing as we expected, and **all the** world believes; nor his **papers** so well sorted as I would have had them, but all in confusion, that break my brains to understand them. We missed also the **surrenders** of his copyhold land, without which the land would not come to us, but **to** the heir at law, so that what with this, and the badness of the drink and the ill opinion I have of the meat, and **the biting of** the gnats by night and my disappointment in getting home this week, and the trouble of sorting all the papers, I am almost out of my wits with trouble, only I appear the more contented, because I would not have my father troubled.

The latter end of the week Mr. **Philips** comes home from London, and so we advised with him and have the best **counsel** he could give us, but for all that we were not **quiet in our minds**.

uncle is in trouble  
with news of his unreason  
in all the papers

we surrender  
to the biting of lips  
unquiet in our minds

[Sunday 14 July 1661]

(Lord's day). At home, and Robert Barn well with us, and dined, and in the evening my father and I walked round Portholme and viewed all the fields which was very pleasant. Thence to Hinchingbroke, which is now all in dirt, because of my Lord's building which will make it very magnificent. Back to Brampton, and to supper and to bed.

home and barn  
and the evening fields

now all in dirt because of building  
which will make a cent

[Monday 15 July 1661]

Up by three o'clock this morning, and rode to Cambridge, and was there by seven o'clock, where, after I was trimmed, I went to Christ College, and found my brother John at eight o'clock in bed, which vexed me. Then to King's College chappell, where I found the scholars in their surplices at the service with the organs, which is a strange sight to what it used in my time to be here. Then with Dr. Fairbrother (whom I met there) to the Rose tavern, and called for some wine, and there met fortunately with Mr. Turner of our office, and sent for his wife, and were very merry (they being come to settle their son here), and sent also for Mr. Sanchy, of Magdalen, with whom and other gentlemen, friends of his, we were very merry, and I treated them as well as I could, and so at noon took horse again, having taken leave of my cozen Angier, and rode to Impington, where I found my old uncle sitting all alone, like a man out of the world: he can hardly see; but all things else he do pretty lively. Then with Dr. John Pepys and him, I read over the will, and had their advice therein, who, as to the sufficiency thereof confirmed me, and advised me as to the other parts thereof. Having done there, I rode to Graveley with much ado to inquire for a surrender of my uncle's in some of the copyholders' hands there, but I can hear of none, which puts me into very great trouble of mind, and so with a sad heart rode home to Brampton, but made myself as cheerful as I could to my father, and so to bed.

clock by clock  
I found the time

to turn old  
sitting alone

the world thin as a grave  
for my old hands

[Tuesday 16 July - Friday 19 July 1661]

These four days we spent in putting things in order, letting of the crop upon the ground, agreeing with Stankes to have a care of our business in our absence, and we think ourselves in nothing happy but in lighting upon him to be our bayly; in riding to Offord and Sturtlow, and up and down all our lands, and in the evening walking, my father and I about the fields talking, and had advice from Mr. Moore from London, by my desire, that the three witnesses of the will being all legatees, will not do the will any wrong. To-night Serjeant Bernard, I hear, is come home into the country. To supper and to bed. My aunt continuing in her base, hypocritical tricks, which both Jane Perkin (of whom we make great use), and the maid do tell us every day of.

we put in the ground  
our absence and our light

low lands continuing  
as kin



[Saturday 20 July 1661]

Up to Huntingdon this morning to Sir Robert Bernard, with whom I met Jasper Trice. So Sir Robert caused us to sit down together and began discourse very fairly between us, so I drew out the Will and show it him, and [he] spoke between us as well as I could desire, but could come to no issue till Tom Trice comes. Then Sir Robert and I fell to talk about the money due to us upon surrender from Piggott, 1641., which he tells me will go with debts to the heir at law, which breaks my heart on the other side. Here I staid and dined with Sir Robert Bernard and his lady, my Lady Digby, a very good woman. After dinner I went into the town and spent the afternoon, sometimes with Mr. Phillips, sometimes with Dr. Symcottes, Mr. Vinter, Robert Ethell, and many more friends, and at last Mr. Davenport, Phillips, Jasper Trice, myself and others at Mother — over against the Crown we sat and drank ale and were very merry till 9 at night, and so broke up. I walked home, and there found Tom Trice come, and he and my father gone to Goody Gorum's, where I found them and Jasper Trice got before me, and Mr. Greene, and there had some calm discourse, but came to no issue, and so parted. So home and to bed, being now pretty well again of my left hand, which lately was stung and very much swelled.

in the air between us  
I drew a heart

lips  
part

[Sunday 21 July 1661]

(Lord's day). At home all the **morning**, putting my papers in order against my going to-morrow and doing many things else to that end. Had a good dinner, and Stankes **and** his wife with us. To my business again in the afternoon, and in the **evening** came the two Trices, Mr. **Greene**, and Mr. Philips, and so we began to argue. At last it came to some **agreement** that for our giving of my aunt 10l. she is to quit the house, and for other **matters** they are to be left to the law, which do **please** us all, and so we broke up, pretty well satisfied.

**Then** came Mr. **Barnwell** and J. **Bowles** and supped with us, and after supper away, and so I having taken leave of them and put things in the best order I could against to-morrow I went to bed.

Old William Luffe having been here this afternoon and paid up his bond of 20l., and I did give him **into** his **hand** my uncle's surrender of Sturtlow to me before Mr. Philips, R. **Barnwell**, and Mr. Pigott, which he **did** **acknowledge** to them **my** uncle did in his lifetime deliver to him.

morning and evening  
a green agreement of matter

as the barn owl to a barn  
I know my time

[Monday 22 July 1661]

Up by three, and going by four on my way to London; but the day proves very **cold**, so that having put on no stockings but thread ones **under my boots**, I was fain at Bigglesworth to buy a pair of coarse woollen ones, and put them on. So by degrees till I come to Hatfield before twelve o'clock, **where I** had a very good dinner with my hostess, at my Lord of Salis**bury's** Inn, and after dinner though weary I walked all alone to the Vineyard, which is now a very beautiful place again; and coming back I met with Mr. Looker, my Lord's gardener (a friend of Mr. Eglin's), who showed me the house, the chappell with brave pictures, and, above all, the gardens, such as I never saw in **all** my life; nor so good **flowers**, nor so great gooseberrys, as big as nutmegs.

Back to the inn, and drank with him, and so to horse again, and with much ado got to London, and set him up **a** Smith**field**; so called at my uncle Fenner's, my mother's, my Lady's, and so home, **in** all which I found all things as well as I could expect. So weary and to bed.

cold under my boots  
where I bury a flower

a field in which I found  
all things

[Tuesday 23 July 1661]

Put on my **mourning**. Made visits to Sir W. Pen and Batten. Then to Westminster, and at the Hall staid talking with Mrs. Michell a good while, and in the afternoon, finding myself unfit for business, I went to the Theatre, and saw "Brenoralt," I never saw before. It seemed a good play, but ill acted; only I sat before Mrs. Palmer, the King's mistress, and **filled my eyes with her**, which much pleased me. Then to my father's, where by my desire I met my uncle Thomas, and **discoursed** of my uncle's will to him, and did satisfy [him] as well as I could. So to my uncle Wight's, but found him out of doors, but my aunt I saw and staid a while, and so home and to bed. Troubled to hear **how proud and idle Pall is grown**, that I am resolved **not to keep her**.

mourning filled my eyes  
with a cursed door

I saw how all I own  
I am not to keep

[Wednesday 24 July 1661]

This morning my wife in bed tells me of our being **robbed of** our silver tankard, which vexed me all day for the negligence of my people to leave the door open.

My wife and I by water to Whitehall, where I left her to her business and I to my cozen Thomas Pepys, and discoursed with him at large about our business of my uncle's will. He can give us no **light** at all **into** his estate, but upon **the whole** tells me that he do believe that he has left but little money, though something more than **we** have found, which is about 500l.

Here came Sir G. Lane by chance, seeing a bill upon the door to hire the house, with whom my coz and I walked all up and down, and indeed it is a very pretty place, and he do intend to leave the agreement for the House, which is 400l. fine, and 46l. **rent** a year to me **between** them. Then to **the Wardrobe**, but come too late, and so dined with the servants. And then to my Lady, who do shew my wife and me the greatest favour in the world, in which I take great content.

Home by water **and to the office** all the afternoon, which is a great pleasure to me again, to talk with persons of quality and to be in command, and I give it out among them that the estate left me is 200l. a year in land, besides moneys, because I would put an esteem upon myself.

At **night** home and to bed after I had set down my journals ever since my going from London **this journey** to this house.

This afternoon I hear that my man Will hath lost his **cloak** with my tankard, at which I am very glad.

robbed of light  
in the hole we rent

between the war and the office  
night is our cloak

[Thursday 25 July 1661]

This morning came my box of papers from Brampton of all my uncle's papers, which will now set me at work enough. At noon I went to the Exchange, where I met my uncle Wight, and found him so discontented about my father (whether that he takes it ill that he has not been acquainted with things, or whether he takes it ill that he has nothing left him, I cannot tell), for which I am much troubled, and so staid not long to talk with him.

Thence to my mother's, where I found my wife and my aunt Bell and Mrs. Ramsey, and great store of tattle there was between the old women and my mother, who thinks that there is, God knows what fallen to her, which makes me mad, but it was not a proper time to speak to her of it, and so I went away with Mr. Moore, and he and I to the Theatre, and saw "The Jovial Crew," the first time I saw it, and indeed it is as merry and the most innocent play that ever I saw, and well performed. From thence home, and wrote to my father and so to bed. Full of thoughts to think of the trouble that we shall go through before we come to see what will remain to us of all our expectations.

a box of paper  
from the mothers of ink

is it time to speak

the first full thoughts  
go through me

[Friday 26 July 1661]

At home all **the morning**, and walking met with Mr. **Hill** of Cambridge at Pope's Head Alley with some women with him whom he took and me into the tavern there, and did give us wine, and would fain seem to be very **knowing in the affairs** of state, and tells me that yesterday put a change to **the whole** state of England as to the Church; for the King now would be forced to favour Presbytery, or the **City** would leave him: but I heed not what he says, though upon enquiry I do find that things in the Parliament are in a great **disorder**.

Home at noon and there found Mr. Moore, and with him to an ordinary alone and dined, and there he and I read my uncle's will, and I **had his opinion** on it, and still find more and more trouble **like** to attend it. Back to the **office** all the afternoon, and **that** done home for all night. Having the beginning of this week made a vow to myself to drink no wine this week (finding it to unfit me to look after business), and this **day breaking** of it against my will, I am much troubled for it, but I hope God will forgive me.

**the morning hill**  
**a wing in the air**

**and the whole city is a pinion**  
**like ice at daybreak**

[Saturday 27 July 1661]

To Westminster, where at Mr. Montagu's chamber I heard a Frenchman play, a friend of Monsieur Eschar's, upon the guitar, most extreme well, though at the best methinks it is but a bawble. From thence to Westminster Hall, where it was expected that the Parliament was to have been adjourned for two or three months, but something hinders it for a day or two. In the lobby I spoke with Mr. George Montagu, and advised about a ship to carry my Lord Hinchinbroke and the rest of the young gentlemen to France, and they have resolved of going in a hired vessell from Rye, and not in a man of war. He told me in discourse that my Lord Chancellor is much envied, and that many great men, such as the Duke of Buckingham and my Lord of Bristol, do endeavour to undermine him, and that he believes it will not be done; for that the King (though he loves him not in the way of a companion, as he do these young gallants that can answer him in his pleasures), yet cannot be without him, for his policy and service. From thence to the Wardrobe, where my wife met me, it being my Lord of Sandwich's birthday, and so we had many friends here, Mr. Townsend and his wife, and Captain Ferrers lady and Captain Isham, and were very merry, and had a good venison pasty. Mr. Pargiter, the merchant, was with us also.

After dinner Mr. Townsend was called upon by Captain Cooke: so we three went to a tavern hard by, and there he did give us a song or two; and without doubt he hath the best manner of singing in the world. Back to my wife, and with my Lady Jem. and Pall by water through bridge, and showed them the ships with great pleasure, and then took them to my house to show it them (my Lady their mother having been lately all alone to see it and my wife, in my absence in the country), and we treated them well, and were very merry. Then back again through bridge, and set them safe at home, and so my wife and I by coach home again, and after writing a letter to my father at Brampton, who, poor man, is there all alone, and I have not heard from him since my coming from him, which troubles me. To bed.

I hear a guitar  
under the bridge

hips great as a mother  
at home there



[Sunday 28 July 1661]

(Lord's day). This morning as my wife and I were going to church, comes Mrs. Ramsay to see us, so we sent her to church, and we went too, and came back to dinner, and she dined with us and was wellcome.

To church again in the afternoon, and then come home with us Sir W. Pen, and drank with us, and then went away, and my wife after him to see his daughter that is lately come out of Ireland. I staid at home at my book: she came back again and tells me that whereas I expected she should have been a great beauty, she is a very plain girl.

This evening my wife gives me all my linen, which I have put up, and intend to keep it now in my own custody.

To supper and to bed.

if I am to come home  
out of my book

give me a line to keep  
in my own bed

[Monday 29 July 1661]

This morning we began again to sit in the mornings at the office, but before we sat down. Sir R. Slingsby and I went to Sir R. Ford's to see his house, and we find it will be very convenient for us to have it added to the office if he can be got to part with it.

Then we sat down and did business in the office. So home to dinner, and my brother Tom dined with me, and after dinner he and I alone in my chamber had a great deal of talk, and I find that unless my father can forbear to make profit of his house in London and leave it to Tom, he has no mind to set up the trade any where else, and so I know not what to do with him.

After this I went with him to my mother, and there told her how things do fall out short of our expectations, which I did (though it be true) to make her leave off her spending, which I find she is nowadays very free in, building upon what is left to us by my uncle to bear her out in it, which troubles me much.

While I was here word is brought that my aunt Fenner is exceeding ill, and that my mother is sent for presently to come to her: also that my cozen Charles Glassecocke, though very ill himself, is this day gone to the country to his brother, John Glassecocke, who is a dying there.

Home.

we see  
a convenient part

the great bear has  
nowhere to fall

and a moth is present  
at his dying

[Tuesday 30 July 1661]

After my singing-master had done with me this morning, I went to White Hall and Westminster Hall, where I found the King expected to come and adjourn the Parliament.

I found the two Houses at a great difference, about the Lords challenging their privileges not to have their houses searched, which makes them deny to pass the House of Commons' Bill for searching for pamphlets and seditious books.

Thence by water to the Wardrobe (meeting the King upon the water going in his barge to adjourn the House) where I dined with my Lady, and there met Dr. Thomas Pepys, who I found to be a silly talking fellow, but very good-natured.

So home to the office, where we met about the business of Tangier this afternoon. That done, at home I found Mr. Moore, and he and I walked into the City and there parted. To Fleet Street to find when the Assizes begin at Cambridge and Huntingdon, in order to my going to meet with Roger Pepys for counsel.

So in Fleet Street I met with Mr. Salisbury, who is now grown in less than two years' time so great a limner that he is become excellent, and gets a great deal of money at it. I took him to Hercules Pillars to drink, and there came Mr. Whore (whom I formerly have known), a friend of his to him, who is a very ingenious fellow, and there I sat with them a good while, and so home and wrote letters late to my Lord and to my father, and then to bed.

the arc of a seditious book  
is a low bridge to my cell

I took ill  
with the letter L

[Wednesday 31 July 1661]

Singing-master came to me this morning; then to the office all the morning. In the afternoon I went to the Theatre, and here I saw "The Tamer Tamed" well done. And then home, and prepared to go to Walthamstow to-morrow.

This night I was forced to borrow 40l. of Sir W. Batten.

gin this morning  
ice in the afternoon heat

and here I am tomorrow  
forced to borrow

[Thursday 1 August 1661]

This morning Sir Williams both, and my wife and I and Mrs. Margarett Pen (this first time that I have seen her since she came from Ireland) went by coach to Walthamstow, a-gossiping to Mrs. Browne, where I did give her six silver spoons for her boy. Here we had a venison pasty, brought hot from London, and were very merry. Only I hear how nurse's husband has spoken strangely of my Lady Batten how she was such a man's whore, who indeed is known to leave her her estate, which we would fain have reconciled to-day, but could not and indeed I do believe that the story is true.  
Back again at night home.

my wife and I  
are silver spoons

at rest we reconcile  
to be true at night

[Friday 2 August 1661]

At the office all the morning. At noon Dr. Thos. Pepys dined with me, and after dinner my brother Tom came to me and then I made myself ready to get a horseback for Cambridge. So I set out and rode to Ware, this night, in the way having much discourse with a fellmonger, a Quaker, who told me what a wicked man he had been all his life-time till within this two years. Here I lay, and...

I made myself a horse  
and rode to war

in the discourse  
wicked within two ears

[Saturday 3 August 1661]

...got up early the next morning and got to Barkway, where I staid and drank, and there met with a letter-carrier of Cambridge, with whom I rode all the way to Cambridge, my horse being tired, and myself very wet with rain.

I went to the Castle Hill, where the judges were at the Assizes; and I staid till Roger Pepys rose and went with him, and dined with his brother, the Doctor, and Claxton at Trinity Hall. Then parted, and I went to the Rose, and there with Mr. Pechell, Sanchy, and others, sat and drank till night and were very merry, only they tell me how high the old doctors are in the University over those they found there, though a great deal better scholars than themselves; for which I am very sorry, and, above all, Dr. Gunning. At night I took horse, and rode with Roger Pepys and his two brothers to Impington, and there with great respect was led up by them to the best chamber in the house, and there slept.

red and wet  
as a rose is a rose

the old doctors are better  
than the gun I rode in on

[Sunday 4 August 1661]

(Lord's day). Got up, and by and by walked into the orchard with my cozen Roger, and there plucked some fruit, and then discoursed at large about the business I came for, that is, about my uncle's will, in which he did give me good satisfaction, but tells me I shall meet with a great deal of trouble in it.

However, in all things he told me what I am to expect and what to do.

To church, and had a good plain sermon, and my uncle Talbot went with us and at our coming in the country-people all rose with so much reverence; and when the parson begins, he begins "Right worshipfull and dearly beloved" to us.

Home to dinner, which was very good, and then to church again, and so home and to walk up and down and so to supper, and after supper to talk about publique matters, wherein Roger Pepys — (who I find a very sober man, and one whom I do now honour more than ever before for this discourse sake only) told me how basely things have been carried in Parliament by the young men, that did labour to oppose all things that were moved by serious men. That they are the most prophane swearing fellows that ever he heard in his life, which makes him think that they will spoil all, and bring things into a war again if they can.

So to bed.

luck is large  
in all things

things you labor to oppose  
things that move serious men

which they bring to war  
if they can



[Monday 5 August 1661]

Early to **Huntingdon**, but was fain to stay a great while at Stanton because of the rain, and there borrowed a coat of a man for 6d., and so he rode all the way, poor man, without any. Staid at Huntingdon for a little, but the judges are not come **hither**: so I went to Brampton, and there found my father very well, and my aunt gone from the house, which I am glad of, though it costs us a great deal of money, viz. 10l.

Here I dined, and after dinner took **horse** and rode to Yelling, to my cozen **Nightingale's**, who hath a pretty house here, and did learn of her all she **could** tell me concerning my business, and has **given** me some **light** by her discourse how I may get a surrender made **for** Graveley lands.

Hence to **Graveley**, and there at an alehouse met with Chandler and Jackson (one of my tenants for Cotton closes) and another with whom I had a great deal of discourse, much to my satisfaction.

Hence back again to Brampton and after supper to bed, being now very quiet in the house, which is a content to us.

hunting in a borrowed coat  
for a hit of horse

a nightingale could give  
some light for a grave

[Tuesday 6 August 1661]

Up early and went to Mr. Phillips, but lost my labour, he lying at Huntingdon last night, so I went back again and took horse and rode thither, where I staid with Thos. Trice and Mr. Philips drinking till noon, and then Tom Trice and I to Brampton, where he to Goody Gorum's and I home to my father, who could discern that I had been drinking, which he did never see or hear of before, so I eat a bit of dinner and went with him to Gorum's, and there talked with Tom Trice, and then went and took horse for London, and with much ado, the ways being very bad, got to Baldwick, and there lay and had a good supper by myself. The landlady being a pretty woman, but I durst not take notice of her, her husband being there.

Before supper I went to see the church, which is a very handsome church, but I find that both here, and every where else that I come, the Quakers do still continue, and rather grow than lessen.

To bed.

lips lost at last to lips  
am I who I had been

never a wit  
always by myself

I take her hands but find  
that both quake

[Wednesday 7 August 1661]

Called up at three o'clock, and was a-horseback by four; and as I was eating my breakfast I saw a man riding by that rode a little way upon **the road** with me last night; and he being going with venison in his pan-yards to London, I **called** him in and did give him his breakfast with **me**, and so we went together all the way. At Hatfield we bayted and walked into the great house through all the courts; and I would fain have stolen a pretty **dog** that **followed me**, but I could not, which troubled me.

To horse again, and by degrees with much ado got to London, where I found all well at home and at my **fathe**'s and my Lady's, but no **news** yet from my Lord where he is.

At my Lady's (whither I went with Dean Fuller, who **came to my house** to see me just as I was come home) I met with Mr. Moore, who **told** me at what a **loss** he was for me, for to-morrow is a Seal day at the Privy Seal, and it being my month, I am to wait upon **my** Lord Roberts, Lord Privy Seal, at the Seal. Home and to bed.

the road called me  
a dog followed me  
but the news came to my house

I was old  
loss was my sea

[Thursday 8 August 1661]

Early in the morning to Whitehall, but my Lord Privy Seal came not all the morning. At noon Mr. Moore and I to the Wardrobe to dinner, where my Lady and all merry and well. Back again to the Privy Seal; but my Lord comes not all the afternoon, which made me mad and gives all the world reason to talk of his delaying of business, as well as of his severity and ill using of the Clerks of the Privy Seal. In the evening I took Mons. Eschar and Mr. Moore and Dr. Pierce's brother (the souldier) to the tavern next the Savoy, and there staid and drank with them. Here I met with Mr. Mage, and discoursing of musique Mons. Eschar spoke so much against the English and in praise of the French that made him mad, and so he went away. After a stay with them a little longer we parted and I home.

morning war  
the hiss of the sea

in the evening another music  
in praise of the mad

[Friday 9 August 1661]

To **the** office, where **word** is brought me by a son-in-law of Mr. Pierces; the purser, that his father is a **dy**ing and that he desires that I would come to him before he dies. So I rose from the table and went, where I found him not so ill as I thought that he had been ill. So I did promise to be a friend to his wife and family if he should die, **which** was all he desired of me, but **I** do **believe** he will recover.

Back again to the office, where I found Sir G. Carteret had a day or two ago invited some of the officers to dinner to-day at Deptford. So at noon, when I heard that he was a-coming, I went out, because I would see whether he **would** send to me or no to go with them; but he did **not**, which do a little trouble me till I see how it **come**s to pass. Although in other things I am glad of it because of my going again **to**-day to the Privy Seal.

I dined at **home**, and having dined news is brought by Mr. Hater that his wife is now falling into labour, so he is come for my wife, who presently went with him.

I to White Hall, **where**, after four o'clock, comes my Lord Privy Seal, and so we went up to his chamber over the gate at White Hall, where he asked me what deputacon I had from My Lord. **I** told him none; but that I am sworn my Lord's deputy by both of the Secretarys, which did satisfy him. So he caused Mr. Moore to read over all the bills as is the manner, and all ended very well. So that I see the Lyon is not so fierce as he is painted.

That being done Mons. Eschar (who all this afternoon **had been waiting** at the Privy Seal for the Warrant for 5,000l. **for** my Lord of Sandwich's preparation for Portugal) and I took **some** wine with us and went to visit la belle Pierce, who we find very big with **child**, and a pretty lady, one Mrs. Clifford, with her, where we staid and were extraordinary merry. From thence I **took** coach to my father's, where I found him come home this day from Brampton (as I expected) very well, and after some discourse about business and it **being** very late I took coach again home, where I hear by my wife that Mrs. Hater is not yet **delivered**, but continues in her pains.

So to bed.

the word in which I believe  
would not come to me

where I had been waiting  
for some child  
to be delivered

[Saturday 10 August 1661]

This morning came the maid that my wife hath lately hired for a chamber maid. She is very ugly, so that I cannot care for her, but otherwise she seems very good. But however she do come about three weeks hence, when my wife comes back from Brampton, if she go with my father.

By and by came my father to my house, and so he and I went and found out my uncle Wight at the Coffee House, and there did agree with him to meet the next week with my uncle Thomas and read over the Captain's will before them both for their satisfaction.

Having done with him I went to my Lady's and dined with her, and after dinner took the two young gentlemen and the two ladies and carried them and Captain Ferrers to the Theatre, and shewed them "The merry Devil of Edmunton," which is a very merry play, the first time I ever saw it, which pleased me well. And that being done I took them all home by coach to my house and there gave them fruit to eat and wine. So by water home with them, and so home myself.

if red is ugly as a faction  
we took to the heat

the devil is the first  
fruit to wine

[Sunday 11 August 1661]

(Lord's day). To our own church in the forenoon, and in the afternoon to Clerkenwell Church, only to see the two fayre Botelers; and I happened to be placed in the pew where they afterwards came to sit, but the pew by their coming being too full, I went out into the next, and there sat, and had my full view of them both, but I am out of conceit now with them, Colonel Dillon being come back from Ireland again, and do still court them, and comes to church with them, which makes me think they are not honest. Hence to Graye's-Inn walks, and there staid a good while; where I met with Ned Pickering, who told me what a great match of hunting of a stagg the King had yesterday; and how the King tired all their horses, and come home with no above two or three able to keep pace with him. So to my father's, and there supped, and so home.

church to church  
a war coming to the next  
full nest

gray and old  
a great match  
of yes and no

[Monday 12 August 1661]

At the office **this** morning. At home in the afternoon, and had notice that my Lord Hinchinbroke is **fallen** ill, which I fear is with the **fruit** that I did give them on Saturday last at my house: so in the evening I went thither and there found him very ill, and in great fear of the **smallpox**. I supped with my Lady, and did consult about him, but we find it best to let him lie where he do; and so I went home with my **heart full of trouble** for my Lord Hinchinbroke's sickness, and more for my Lord Sandwich's himself, whom we are now confirmed is sick ashore at Alicante, who, if he **should miscarry**, God knows in what **condition** would his family be.

I dined to-day with my Lord Crew, who is **now** at Sir H. Wright's, while his new house is making fit for him, and he is much troubled also at these things.

**this fallen fruit**  
**a small heart**

**full of trouble for an ant**  
**who should carry it now**



[Tuesday August 13 1661]

To the Privy Seal in the morning then to the Wardrobe to dinner, where I met my wife, and found my young Lord very ill. So my Lady intends to send her other three sons, Sidney, Oliver, and John, to my house, for fear of the small-pox. After dinner I went to my father's, where I found him within, and went up to him, and there found him settling his papers against his removal, and I took some old papers of difference between me and my wife and took them away. After that Pall being there I spoke to my father about my intention not to keep her longer for such and such reasons, which troubled him and me also, and had like to have come to some high words between my mother and me, who is become a very simple woman.

By and by comes in Mrs. Cordery to take her leave of my father, thinking he was to go presently into the country and will have us to come and see her before he do go.

Then my father and I went forth to Mr. Rawlinson's, where afterwards comes my uncle Thomas and his two sons, and then my uncle Wight by appointment of us all, and there we read the will and told them how things are, and what our thoughts are of kindness to my uncle Thomas if he do carry himself peaceable, but otherwise if he persist to keep his caveat up against us. So he promised to withdraw it, and seemed to be very well contented with things as they are.

After a while drinking, we paid all and parted, and so I home, and there found my Lady's three sons come, of which I am glad that I am in condition to do her and my Lord any service in this kind, but my mind is yet very much troubled about my Lord of Sandwich's health, which I am afeard of.

a morning war  
in all the papers

some old difference  
between such and such

and like high words  
we become simple

a country in two  
thin thoughts

[Wednesday August 14 1661]

This morning Sir W. Batten and Sir W. Pen and I waited upon the Duke of York in his chamber, to give him an account of the condition of the Navy for lack of money, and how our own very bills are offered up on the Exchange, to be sold at 20 in the 100 loss. He is much troubled at it, and will speak to the King and Council of it this morning.

So I went to my Lady's and dined with her, and found my Lord Hinchinbroke somewhat better.

After dinner Captain Ferrers and I to the Theatre, and there saw "The Alchymist." and there I saw Sir W. Pen, who took us when the play was done and carried the Captain to Paul's and set him down, and me home with him, and he and I to the Dolphin, but not finding Sir W. Batten there, we went and carried a bottle of wine to his house, and there sat a while and talked, and so home to bed.

At home I found a letter from Mr. Creed of the 15th of July last, that tells me that my Lord is rid of his pain (which was wind got into the muscles of his right side) and his feaver, and is now in hopes to go aboard in a day or two, which do give me mighty great comfort.

I offer up what heat  
the alchemist saw

carried home  
in a bottle from July  
that wind and fever

[Thursday 15 August 1661]

To the Privy Seal and Whitehall, up and down, and at noon Sir W. Pen carried me to Paul's, and so I walked to the **Wardrobe** and **dined** with my Lady, and there told her, of my Lord's sickness (of which though it hath been the **town-talk** this fortnight, she had heard nothing) and recovery, of which she was glad, though **hardly** persuaded of the latter. I found my Lord Hinchingbroke better and better, and the worst past. Thence to the **Opera**, which begins again to-day with "The Witts," never acted yet with scenes; and the **King** and **Duke** and **Duchess** were there (who dined to-day with Sir H. Finch, reader at the Temple, in great **state**); and **indeed** it is a most excellent **play** and admirable scenes.

So home and was overtaken by Sir W. Pen in his coach, who has been this afternoon with my Lady Batten, &c., at the **Theatre**

So I followed him to the Dolphin, where Sir W. Batten was, and there we sat awhile, and so home after we had made shift to **fuddle** Mr. Falconer of Woolwich.

So home

the war in town-talk  
is a hard opera

which begins with never  
with the state in play

and the theater as a mad  
fuddle of home

[Friday 16 August 1661]

At the office all the morning, though little to be done; because all our clerks are gone to the buriall of Tom Whitton, one of the Controller's clerks, a very ingenious, and a likely young man to live, as any in the Office. But it is such a sickly time both in City and country every where (of a sort of fever), that never was heard of almost, unless it was in a plague-time.

Among others, the famous Tom Fuller is dead of it; and Dr. Nichols, Dean of Paul's; and my Lord General Monk is very dangerously ill.

Dined at home with the children and were merry, and my father with me; who after dinner he and I went forth about business. Among other things we found one Dr. John Williams at an alehouse, where we staid till past nine at night, in Shoe Lane, talking about our country business, and I found him so well acquainted with the matters of Gravelly that I expect he will be of great use to me. So by link home. I understand my Aunt Fenner is upon the point of death.

alive in a sick country  
where a sort of fever others us

with one shoe in the grave  
I will stand up

[Saturday 17 August 1661]

At the Privy Seal, where we had a seal this morning. Then met with Ned Pickering, and walked with him into St. James's Park (where I had not been a great while), and there found great and very noble alterations. And, in our discourse, he was very forward to complain and to speak loud of the lewdness and beggary of the Court, which I am sorry to hear, and which I am afeard will bring all to ruin again. So he and I to the Wardrobe to dinner, and after dinner Captain Ferrers and I to the Opera, and saw "The Witts" again, which I like exceedingly. The Queen of Bohemia was here, brought by my Lord Craven.

So the Captain and I and another to the Devil tavern and drank, and so by coach home. Troubled in mind that I cannot bring myself to mind my business, but to be so much in love of plays.

We have been at a great loss a great while for a vessel that I sent about a month ago with, things of my Lord's to Lynn, and cannot till now hear of them, but now we are told that they are put into Soale Bay, but to what purpose I know not.

a loud beggar  
like the queen of Bohemia

and I another devil  
to mind my business

so much we cannot hear  
now we are old

[Sunday 18 August 1661]

(Lord's day). To our own church in the morning and so home to dinner, where my father and Dr. Tom Pepys came to me to dine, and were very merry. After dinner I took my wife and Mr. Sidney to my Lady to see my Lord Hinchingbroke, who is now pretty well again, and sits up and walks about his chamber.

So I went to White Hall, and there hear that my Lord General Monk continues very ill: so I went to la belle Pierce and sat with her; and then to walk in St. James's Park, and saw great variety of fowl which I never saw before and so home.

At night fell to read in "Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity," which Mr. Moore did give me last Wednesday very handsomely bound; and which I shall read with great pains and love for his sake.

So to supper and to bed.

into an ear of owl  
night fell

ecclesiastical with love  
for his supper

[Monday 19 August 1661]

At the office all the morning; at noon the children are sent for by their mother my Lady Sandwich to dinner, and my wife goes along with them by coach, and she to my father's and dines there, and from thence with them to see Mrs. Cordery, who do invite them before my father goes into the country, and thither I should have gone too but that I am sent for to the Privy Seal, and there I found a thing of my Lord Chancellor's to be sealed this afternoon, and so I am forced to go to Worcester House, where severall Lords are met in Council this afternoon. And while I am waiting there, in comes the King in a plain common riding-suit and velvet cap, in which he seemed a very ordinary man to one that had not known him. Here I staid till at last, hearing that my Lord Privy Seal had not the seal here, Mr. Moore and I hired a coach and went to Chelsy, and there at an alehouse sat and drank and past the time till my Lord Privy Seal came to his house, and so we to him and examined and sealed the thing, and so homewards, but when we came to look for our coach we found it gone, so we were fain to walk home afoot and saved our money.

We met with a companion that walked with us, and coming among some trees near the Neate houses, he began to whistle, which did give us some suspicion, but it proved that he that answered him was Mr. Marsh (the Lutenist) and his wife, and so we all walked to Westminster together, in our way drinking a while at my cost, and had a song of him, but his voice is quite lost  
So walked home, and there I found that my Lady do keep the children at home, and lets them not come any more hither at present, which a little troubles me to lose their company. This day my aunt Fenner dyed.

all morning for the sand  
and the afternoon for the sea

but when we came to look  
we found it gone

among trees  
a song of lost children

[Tuesday 20 August 1661]

At the office in the morning and all the afternoon at home to put my papers in order. This day we come to some agreement with Sir R. Ford for his house to be added to the office to enlarge our quarters.

office afternoon  
a home to paper

order is a meagre  
use of our art



[Wednesday 21 August 1661]

This morning by appointment I went to my father, and after a morning draft he and I went to Dr. Williams, but he not within we went to Mrs. Terry, a daughter of Mr. Whately's, who lately offered a proposal of her sister for a wife for my brother Tom, and with her we discoursed about and agreed to go to her mother this afternoon to speak with her, and in the meantime went to Will. Joyce's and to an alehouse, and drank a good while together, he being very angry that his father Fenner will give him and his brother no more for mourning than their father did give him and my aunt at their mother's death, and a very troublesome fellow I still find him to be, that his company ever wearies me. From thence about two o'clock to Mrs. Whately's, but she being going to dinner we went to Whitehall and there staid till past three, and here I understand by Mr. Moore that my Lady Sandwich is brought to bed yesterday of a young Lady, and is very well. So to Mrs. Whately's again, and there were well received, and she desirous to have the thing go forward, only is afeard that her daughter is too young and portion not big enough, but offers 200l. down with her. The girl is very well favoured, and a very child, but modest, and one I think will do very well for my brother: so parted till she hears from Hatfield from her husband, who is there; but I find them very desirous of it, and so am I. Hence home to my father's, and I to the Wardrobe, where I supped with the ladies, and hear their mother is well and the young child, and so home.

by appointment we rot  
in the meantime

death to the clock  
not on the field of war

[Thursday 22 August 1661]

To the Privy Seal, and sealed; so home at noon, and there took my wife by coach to my uncle Fenner's, where there was both at his house and the Sessions, great deal of company, but poor entertainment, which I wonder at; and the house so hot, that my uncle Wight, my father and I were fain to go out, and stay at an alehouse awhile to cool ourselves. Then back again and to church, my father's family being all in mourning, doing him the greatest honour, the world believing that he did give us it: so to church, and staid out the sermon, and then with my aunt Wight, my wife, and Pall and I to her house by coach, and there staid and supped upon a Westphalia ham, and so home and to bed.

the sea is great company  
but poor entertainment  
and so hot

we cool ourselves in a church  
mourn the world  
give the land up

[Friday 23 August 1661]

This morning I went to my father's, and there found him and my mother **in a discontent**, which troubles me much, and indeed she **is become very simple and unquiet**. Hence he and I to Dr. Williams, and found him **within**, and there we sat and talked a good while, and from him to Tom Trice's to an alehouse near, and there sat and talked, and finding him fair we examined my uncle's will before him and Dr. Williams, and had them sign the **copy** and so did give T. Trice **the original** to prove, so he took my father and me to one of the judges of the Court, and there we were sworn, and so back again to the alehouse and drank and parted.

Dr. Williams and I to a cook's where we eat a bit of mutton, and away, I to W. Joyce's, where by **appointment my wife** was, and I took her to the Opera, and shewed her "The Witts," which I had seen already twice, and was most **highly** pleased with it.

So with my wife to the Wardrobe to see my Lady, and then home.

**in a tent I become simple  
and quiet with rice**

**to copy the original joy  
in my high**

[Saturday 24 August 1661]

At the office all the morning and did business; by and by we are called to Sir W. Batten's to see the strange creature that Captain Holmes hath brought with him from Guiny; it is a great baboon, but so much like a man in most things, that though they say there is a species of them, yet I cannot believe but that it is a monster got of a man and she-baboon. I do believe that it already understands much English, and I am of the mind it might be taught to speak or make signs.

Hence the Comptroller and I to Sir Rd. Ford's and viewed the house again, and are come to a complete end with him to give him 200l. per an. for it.

Home and there met Capt. Isham inquiring for me to take his leave of me, he being upon his voyage to Portugal, and for my letters to my Lord which are not ready. But I took him to the Mitre and gave him a glass of sack, and so adieu, and then straight to the Opera, and there saw "Hamlet, Prince of Denmark," done with scenes very well, but above all, Betterton did the prince's part beyond imagination.

Hence homeward, and met with Mr. Spong and took him to the Sampson in Paul's churchyard, and there staid till late, and it rained hard, so we were fain to get home wet, and so to bed.

like a species of monster  
that understands English

I might take a glass  
of straight rain

[Sunday 25 August 1661]

(Lord's day). At church in the morning, and dined at home **alone with my wife** very **comfortably**, and so again to church with her, and had **a very good and pungent** sermon of Mr. Mills, discoursing the **necessity** of restitution.

Home, and I found my Lady Batten and her daughter **to look** something **askew** upon my wife, because my wife do not buckle to them, and is not solicitous for their acquaintance, which I am not troubled at at all.

By and by comes in my father (he intends **to go** into the country to-morrow), and he and I among other discourse at last **called Pall up** to us, and there in great anger told her before my father that I would keep her no longer, and my father he said he would have nothing to do with her. At last, after we had brought down her **high spirit**, I got my father **to yield** that she should go **into the** country with my **mother** and him, and stay there awhile to see how she will demean herself. That being done, my father and I to my uncle Wight's, and there supped, and he took his leave **of** them, and so I walked with [him] as far as Paul's and there parted, and I home, my mind at some rest upon this making an end with **Pall**, who do **trouble** me exceedingly.

alone with my comfort  
a pungent necessity

to look askew  
to call up a high spirit

to yield to the mother  
of all trouble

[Monday 26 August 1661]

This morning before I went out I made even with my maid Jane, **who** has this day been my maid three years, and is this day to go into the country to her mother. The poor girl cried, and I **could** hardly forbear weeping to **think** of her going, for though she be grown lazy and spoilt by Pall's coming, yet I shall never have one to please us better in all things, and so harmless, while I live. So I paid her her wages and gave her 2s. 6d. over, and bade her adieu, with my mind full of trouble at her going. Hence to my father, where he and I and Thomas together setting things even, and casting up my father's accounts, and upon the whole I find that all he hath in money of his own due to him in **the world** is but 45l., and he owes about the same sum: so that I cannot but think in what a condition he had left my mother if he **should** have **died** before my uncle Robert. Hence to Tom Trice for the probate of the will and had it done to my mind, which did give my father and me good content. From thence to my Lady at the Wardrobe and thence to the **Theatre**, and saw the "Antipodes," wherein there is much mirth, but no great matter else. Hence with Mr. Bostock whom I met there (a clerk formerly of Mr. Phelps) to **the Devil** tavern, and there drank and so away. I to my uncle Fenner's, where my father was with him at an alehouse, and so we three went by **ourselves** and sat talking a great while about a **broker's** daughter that he do propose for a wife for Tom, with a great portion, but I fear it will not take, but he **will do what he can**. So we broke up, and going through the street we met with a mother and son, friends of my father's man, Ned's, who are angry at my father's putting him away, which troubled me and my father, but all will be well as to that. We have news this morning of my uncle Thomas and his son Thomas being gone into the country **without** giving notice thereof to **anybody**, which puts us to a stand, but I fear them not. At night at home I found a letter from my Lord Sandwich, who is now very well **again** of his **feaver**, but not yet gone from Alicante, where he lay sick, and was twice let blood. This letter dated the 22nd July last, which puts me out of doubt of his **being** ill. In my **coming** home I called in at the Crane tavern at the Stocks by appointment, and there met and took leave of Mr. Fanshaw, who goes to-morrow and Captain **Isham** toward their voyage to Portugal. Here we drank a great deal of wine, I too much and Mr. Fanshaw till he could hardly go. So we took leave one of another.

who could think the world  
should die of heat

the devil our broker  
will do what he can

with a body in fever  
becoming a war

[Tuesday 27 August 1661]

This morning to the Wardrobe, and there took leave of my Lord Hinchinbroke and his brother, and saw them go out by coach toward Rye in their way to France, whom God bless. Then I was called up to my Lady's bedside, where we talked an hour about Mr. Edward Montagu's disposing of the 5000l. for my Lord's departure for Portugal, and our fears that he will not do it to my Lord's honour, and less to his profit, which I am to enquire a little after.

Hence to the office, and there sat till noon, and then my wife and I by coach to my cozen, Thos. Pepys, the Executor, to dinner, where some ladies and my father and mother, were very merry, but methinks he makes but poor dinners for such guests, though there was a poor venison pasty.

Hence my wife and I to the Theatre, and there saw "The Joviall Crew," where the King, Duke and Duchess, and Madame Palmer, were; and my wife, to her great content, had a full sight of them all the while. The play full of mirth. Hence to my father's, and there staid to talk a while and so by foot home by moonshine.

In my way and at home, my wife making a sad story to me of her brother Balty's condition, and would have me to do something for him, which I shall endeavour to do, but am afeard to meddle therein for fear I shall not be able to wipe my hands of him again, when I once concern myself for him. I went to bed, my wife all the while telling me his case with tears, which troubled me.

I leave her for my art  
I am leaf-thin

but in the past saw a full  
moon in her hands

[Wednesday 28 August 1661]

At home all the morning setting papers in order. At noon to the Exchange, and there met with Dr. Williams by appointment, and with him went up and down to look for an attorney, a friend of his, to advise with about our bond of my aunt Pepys of 200l., and he tells me absolutely that we shall not be forced to pay interest for the money yet. I do doubt it very much. I spent the whole afternoon drinking with him and so home. This day I counterfeited a letter to Sir W. Pen, as from the thief that stole his tankard lately, only to abuse and laugh at him.

in exchange for an absolute  
we pay interest on doubt

spent on drink it is  
a counterfeit laugh



[Thursday 29 August 1661]

At the office all the morning, and at noon my father, mother, and my aunt Bell (the first time that ever she was at my house) come to dine with me, and were very merry. After dinner the two women went to visit my aunt Wight, &c., and my father about other business, and I abroad to my bookseller, and there staid till four o'clock, at which time by appointment I went to meet my father at my uncle Fenner's. So thither I went and with him to an alehouse, and there came Mr. Evans, the taylor, whose daughter we have had a mind to get for a wife for Tom, and then my father, and there we sat a good while and talked about the business; in fine he told us that he hath not to except against us or our motion, but that the estate that God hath blessed him with is too great to give where there is nothing in present possession but a trade and house; and so we friendly ended. There parted, my father and I together, and walked a little way, and then at Holborn he and I took leave of one another, he being to go to Brampton (to settle things against my mother comes) tomorrow morning.

So I home.

on the road we talk  
to God where there  
is nothing

but us and the way  
born again

[Friday 30 August 1661]

At noon my wife and I met at the Wardrobe, and there dined with the children, and after dinner up to my Lady's bedside, and talked and laughed a good while. Then my wife and I to Drury Lane to the French comedy, which was so ill done, and the scenes and company and every thing else so nasty and out of order and poor, that I was sick all the while in my mind to be there. Here my wife met with a son of my Lord Somerset, whom she knew in France, a pretty man; I showed him no great countenance, to avoid further acquaintance. That done, there being nothing pleasant but the foolery of the farce, we went home.

a child in the sand  
thin and poor

on some new show  
at one a.m.

[Saturday 31 August 1661]

At home and the office all the morning, and at noon comes Luellin to me, and he and I to the tavern and after that to Bartholomew fair, and there upon his motion to a pitiful alehouse, where we had a dirty slut or two come up that were whores, but my very **heart** went against them, so that I took no pleasure but a great deal of trouble in being there and getting from thence for fear of being seen. From hence he and I walked towards Ludgate and parted. I back again to the fair all alone, and there met with my Ladies Jemimah and Paulina, with Mr. Pickering and Madamoiselle, at seeing the monkeys dance, which **was** much to see, when they could be brought to do so, but it **troubled** me to sit among such **rasty company**. After that with them into Christ's Hospitall, and there Mr. Pickering bought them some fairings, and I did give every one of them a bauble, which was the **little globe** of glass with things hanging in them, which pleased the ladies very well.

After that home with them in their coach, and there was called up to my Lady, and she would have me stay to talk with her, which I did I think a full hour. And the poor lady did with so much innocency tell me how Mrs. Crispe had told her that she did intend, by means of a lady **that** lies at her house, to get the King to be godfather to the young lady that she is in childbed now of; but to see in what a manner my Lady told it me, protesting that she sweat in the very telling of it, was the greatest pleasure to me in the world to see the simplicity and harmlessness of a lady.

Then down to supper with the ladies, and so home, Mr. Moore (as he and I **cannot** easily **part**) leading me as far as Fenchurch Street to the Mitre, where we drank a glass of wine and so parted, and I home and to bed.

Thus ends the month. My maid Jane newly gone, and Pall left now to do all the work till another maid comes, which shall not be till she goes away into the country **with** my mother. Myself and wife in good health. My Lord Sandwich in the **Straits** and newly recovered of a great sickness at Alicante. My father gone to settle at Brampton, and myself under much business and trouble for to settle things in the estate to our content. But what is worst, I find myself lately too much given to seeing of plays, and expense, and pleasure, which makes me forget my business, which I must labour to amend.

No money comes in, so that I have been forced to borrow a great deal for my own expenses, and to furnish my father, to leave things in order. I have some trouble about my brother Tom, who **is now** left to keep my father's trade, in which I have great fears that he **will** miscarry for want of brains and care. At Court things are in very ill condition, there being so much emulation, poverty, and the vices of drinking, swearing, and loose amours, that I know not what will be the **end** of it, but confusion. And the Clergy so high, that all people that I meet with do protest against their practice. In short, I see no content or satisfaction any where, in any one sort of people.

The Benevolence proves so little, and an occasion of so much discontent every where; that it had better it had never been set **up**. I **think** to subscribe 20l.. We are at our Office **quiet**, only for lack of money all things go to rack. Our very bills offered to be sold upon the Exchange at 10 per cent. loss. We are upon getting Sir R. Ford's house added to our Office. But I see so many difficulties will follow in pleasing of one another in the dividing of it, **and** in becoming bound personally to pay the rent of 200l. per annum, that I do believe it will yet scarce come to pass.

The season very sickly every where of **strange** and fatal fevers.

a heart as troubled  
as a little globe of glass

that cannot part  
with its snow

will end up in ice  
quiet and strange

[Sunday 1 September 1661]

(Lord's day). Last night being very **rainy** [the rain] broke into my house, the gutter being stopped, and **spoiled all my ceilings** almost. At church in the morning, and dined at home with my wife. After dinner to Sir W. Batten's, where I found Sir W. Pen and Captain Holmes. Here we were very merry with Sir W. Pen about the loss of his tankard, though all be but a cheat, and he do not yet understand it; but the tankard was stole by Sir W. Batten, and the letter, **as from the thief** wrote by me, which makes very good sport.

Here I staid all the afternoon, and then Captain Holmes and I by coach to White Hall; in our way, I found him by discourse, to be a great friend **of** my Lord's, and he told me there was many did seek to remove him; but **they** were old **seamen**, such as Sir J. Minnes (but he would name no more, though I do believe Sir W. Batten is one of them that do envy him), but he says he knows that the King do so love him, and the Duke of York too, that there is no fear of him. He seems to be very well acquainted with the King's mind, and with all the several factions at Court, and spoke all with so much frankness, that I do take him to be my Lord's good friend, and one **able to** do him great service, being a cunning fellow, and one (by his own confession to me) that can **put on two several faces**, and look his enemies in the face **with as much love as** his friends. But, good God! what an age is this, and what a world is this! that a man cannot live without playing the knave and dissimulation. At Whitehall we **parted**, and I to Mrs. Pierce's, meeting her and Madam Clifford in the street, and there staid talking and laughing with them a good while, and so back to my mother's, and there supped, and so home and to bed.

rain spoiled my ceiling  
a thief of the sea

able to put on several faces  
with as much love as art

[Monday 2 September 1661]

In the morning to my cozen Thos. Pepys, executor, and there talked with him about my uncle Thomas, his being in the country, but he could not advise me to anything therein, not knowing what the other has done in the country, and so we parted.

And so to Whitehall, and there my Lord Privy Seal, who has been out of town this week, not being yet come, we can have no seal, and therefore meeting with Mr. Battersby the apothecary in Fenchurch Street to the King's Apothecary's chamber in Whitehall, and there drank a bottle or two of wine, and so he and I by water towards London. I landed at Blackfriars and so to the Wardrobe and dined, and then back to Whitehall with Captain Ferrers, and there walked, and thence to Westminster Hall, where we met with Mr. Pickering, and so all of us to the Rhenish wine house (Prior's), where the master of the house is laying out some money in making a cellar with an arch in his yard, which is very convenient for him. Here we staid a good while, and so Mr. Pickering and I to Westminster Hall again, and there walked an hour or two talking, and though he be a fool, yet he keeps much company, and will tell all he sees or hears, and so a man may understand what the common talk of the town is, and I find by him that there are endeavours to get my Lord out of play at sea, which I believe Mr. Coventry and the Duke do think will make them more absolute; but I hope, for all this, they will not be able to do it. He tells me plainly of the vices of the Court, and how the pox is so common there, and so I hear on all hands that it is as common as eating and swearing. From him by water to the bridge, and thence to the Mitre, where I met my uncle and aunt Wight come to see Mrs. Rawlinson (in her husband's absence out of town), and so I staid with them and Mr. Lucas and other company, very merry, and so home, where my wife has been busy all the day making of pies, and had been abroad and bought things for herself, and tells that she met at the Change with my young ladies of the Wardrobe and there helped them to buy things, and also with Mr. Somerset, who did give her a bracelet of rings, which did a little trouble me, though I know there is no hurt yet in it, but only for fear of further acquaintance.

So to bed. This night I sent another letter to Sir W. Pen to offer him the return of his tankard upon his leaving of 30s. at a place where it should be brought. The issue of which I am to expect.

in a country of black and white  
a man may understand what X is

hands wearing the raw  
absence of it

day making the night  
another place

[Tuesday 3 September 1661]

This day some of us Commissioners went down to Deptford to pay off some ships, but I could not go, but staid at home all the morning setting papers to rights, and this morning Mr. Howell, our turner, sent me two things to file papers on, very handsome. Dined at home, and then with my wife to the Wardrobe, where my Lady's child was christened (my Lord Crew and his Lady, and my Lady Montagu, my Lord's mother-in-law, were the witnesses), and named Katherine (the Queen elect's name); but to my and all our trouble, the Parson of the parish christened her, and did not sign the child with the sign of the cross. After that was done, we had a very fine banquet, the best I ever was at, and so (there being very little company) we by and by broke up, and my wife and I to my mother, who I took a liberty to advise about her getting things ready to go this week into the country to my father, and she (being become now-a-days very simple) took it very ill, and we had a great deal of noise and wrangling about it. So home by coach.

some of us miss the war  
my crew and I

witnesses to a christened child  
with her simple noise

[Wednesday 4 September 1661]

In the morning to the Privy Seal to do some things of the last month, my Lord Privy Seal **having** been some **time** out of **town**. Then my wife came to me to Whitehall, and we went and walked a good while in St. James's Park to see the brave **alterations**, and so to **Wilkinson's**, the **Cook's**, to dinner, where we sent for Mrs. Sarah and there dined **and** had **oysters**, **the** first I have eat this year, and were pretty good. After dinner by agreement to visit Mrs. Symonds, but she is abroad, which I **wonder** at, and so missing her my wife again to my mother's (calling at Mrs. Pierce's, who **we** **found** brought to bed of a girl last night) and there staid and drank, and she resolves to be going to-morrow **without** fail. Many friends come in to take their leave **of** her, but a great deal of stir I had again tonight about getting her to go to see my Lady **Sandwich** before she goes, which she says she will do tomorrow. So I home.

having time to alter  
in an oyster

the wonder we found  
out of sand



[Thursday 5 September 1661]

To the Privy Seal this morning about business, in my way taking leave of my mother, who goes to Brampton to-day. But doing my business at the Privy Seal pretty soon, I took boat and went to my uncle Fenner's, and there I found my mother and my wife and Pall (of whom I had this morning at my own house taken leave, and given her 20s. and good counsel how to carry herself to my father and mother), and so I took them, it being late, to Beard's, where they were staid for, and so I put them into the waggon, and saw them going presently, Pall crying exceedingly. Then in with my wife, my aunt Bell and Charles Pepys, whom we met there, and drank, and so to my uncle Fenner's to dinner (in the way meeting a French footman with feathers, who was in quest of my wife, and spoke with her privately, but I could not tell what it was, only my wife promised to go to some place to-morrow morning, which do trouble my mind how to know whither it was), where both his sons and daughters were, and there we were merry and dined.

After dinner news was brought that my aunt Kite, the butcher's widow in London, is sick ready to die and sends for my uncle and me to come to take charge of things, and to be entrusted with the care of her daughter. But I through want of time to undertake such a business, I was taken up by Antony Joyce, which came at last to very high words, which made me very angry, and I did not think that he would ever have been such a fool to meddle with other people's business, but I saw he spoke worse to his father than to me and therefore I bore it the better, but all the company was offended with him, so we parted angry he and I, and so my wife and I to the fair, and I showed her the Italians dancing the ropes, and the women that do strange tumbling tricks and so by foot home vexed in my mind about Antony Joyce.

I put on my feathers  
in quest of some tomorrow

no butchers ready  
to clean things up

high words dancing  
in my mind

[Friday 6 September 1661]

This morning my uncle Fenner by appointment came and drank his morning draft with me, and from thence he and I go to see my aunt Kite (my wife holding her resolution to go this morning as she resolved yesterday, and though there could not be much hurt in it, yet my own jealousy put a hundred things into my mind, which did much trouble me all day), whom we found in bed and not like to live as we think, and she told us her mind was that if she should die she should give all she had to her daughter, only 5l. apiece to her second husband's children, in case they live to come out of their apprenticeships, and that if her daughter should die before marrying, then 10l. to be divided between Sarah Kite's children and the rest as her own daughter shall dispose of it, and this I set down that I may be able to swear in case there should be occasion.

From thence to an alehouse while it rained, which kept us there I think above two hours, and at last we were fain to go through the rainy street home, calling on his sister Utbert and drank there. Then I home to dinner all alone, and thence my mind being for my wife's going abroad much troubled and unfit for business, I went to the Theatre, and saw "Elder Brother" ill acted; that done, meeting here with Sir G. Askew, Sir Theophilus Jones, and another Knight, with Sir W. Pen, we to the Ship tavern, and there staid and were merry till late at night, and so got a coach, and Sir Wm. and I home, where my wife had been long come home, but I seemed very angry, as indeed I am, and did not all night show her any countenance, neither before nor in bed, and so slept and rose discontented.

this morning I am  
holding on to hurt

a hundred thin children  
in the hips of a rose

[Saturday 7 September 1661]

At the office all the morning. At **noon** Mr. Moore dined with me, and then in comes Wm. Joyce to **answer** a letter of mine I wrote this morning **to** him about a maid of his that my wife had hired, **and** she sent us **word** that she **was** hired to stay longer with her **master**, which mistake he came to clear himself of; and I took it very kindly. So I having appointed the young ladies at the **Wardrobe** to go with them to a play to-day, I left him and my brother Tom who came along with him to dine, and my wife and I took them to the Theatre, where **we** seated ourselves close by the King, and Duke of York, and Madame Palmer, which was great content; and, indeed, I **can** never enough admire her beauty. And here was "Bartholomew Fayre," with the puppet-show, **acted** to-day, which had not been these forty years (it being so satyricall against Puritanism, they durst not till now, which is strange they should already dare to do it, and the King do countenance it), but I do never a whit **like** it the better for the **puppets**, but rather the worse.

Thence home with the ladies, it being by reason of our staying a great while **for** the King's coming, and the length of the play, near nine o'clock **before** it was done, and so in their coach home, and **still** in discontent with my wife, to bed, and rose so this morning also.

no answer to a word  
as red as war

we can act like puppets  
or be still

[Sunday 8 September 1661]

(Lord's day).

To church, it being a very **wet night** last night and to-day, dined at home, and so to church again with my wife in the afternoon, and coming home again found our new **maid Doll asleep**, that she could not hear to let us in, so that we were fain to send the boy in at a window to open the door to us.

So up to my chamber all **alone**, and troubled in mind to think how much of late I have addicted myself to expense and pleasure, that now I can hardly reclaim myself to look after my **great** business of settling **Grave**ly business, until now almost too late. I pray God give me grace to begin now to look after my business, but it always was, and I fear will ever be, my foible that after I am once got behind-hand with business, I am hard to set to it again to recover it.

In the evening I begun to look over my accounts and upon the whole I do find myself, by what I can yet see, worth near 600l., for which God be blessed, which put me into great comfort. So to supper and to bed.

wet night  
a doll asleep  
on a grave

[Monday 9 September 1661]

To the Privy Seal in the morning, but my Lord did not come, so I went with Captain Morrice at his desire into the King's Privy Kitchen to Mr. Sayres, the Master Cook, and there we had a good slice of beef or two to our breakfast, and from thence he took us **into the wine cellar** where, by my troth, we were very merry, and I drank too much wine, and all along had great and particular kindness from Mr. Sayres, but I drank so much wine that I was not fit for business, and therefore at noon I **went** and walked in Westminster Hall a while, and thence to Salisbury Court play house, where was acted the first **time** "'Tis pity Shee's a Whore," **a simple** play and ill acted, only it was my **fortune** to sit by a most pretty and most ingenious lady, which pleased me much.

Thence home, and found Sir Williams both and much more company **gone to the Dolphin to drink** the 30s. that we got the other day of Sir W. Pen about his tankard. Here was Sir R. Slingsby, Holmes, Captn. Allen, Mr. Turner, his wife and daughter, my Lady Batten, and Mrs. Martha, &c., **and an excellent company of fiddlers**, so we exceeding merry till late; **and then we begun** to tell Sir W. Pen the business, but he had been drinking to-day, and so is almost gone, that **we could not make him** understand it, which caused us more sport. But so much the better, for I **believe** when he do come to understand it he **will** be angry, he has so **talked** of the business himself and the letter up and down that he will be ashamed **to** be found **abused** in it. So home and to bed.

**in the wine cellar**  
**we bury time**

**a simple tune gone**  
**to drink and fiddlers**

**and the gun**  
**we make believe**  
**will talk to us**

[Tuesday 10 September 1661]

At the office all the morn, dined at home; then my wife into Wood Street to buy a chest, and thence to buy other things at my uncle Fenner's (though by reason of rain we had ill walking), thence to my brother Tom's, and there discoursed with him about business, and so to the Wardrobe to see my Lady, and after supper with the young ladies, bought a link and carried it myself till I met one that would light me home for the link. So he light me home with his own, and then I did give him mine. This night I found Mary, my cozen W. Joyce's maid, come to me to be my cook maid, and so my house is full again.

So to bed.

the woods stand in rain  
we walk to see

you and I  
light for light

give night  
a full bed

[Wednesday 11 September 1661]

Early to my cozen Thomas Trice to discourse about our affairs, and he did make demand of the 200l. and the interest thereof. But for the 200l. I did agree to pay him, but for the other I did desire to be advised. So from him to Dr. Williams, who did carry me into his garden, where he hath abundance of grapes; and did show me how **a dog** that he hath do kill all the cats that come thither **to** kill his pigeons, and do afterwards bury them; and do it with so much care that they shall be quite covered; that if but the tip of the tail hangs out he will take up the cat again, and **dig** the hole deeper. Which is very strange; and he tells me that he do believe that he hath killed **above 100 cats**. After he was ready we went up and down to inquire about my affairs and then parted, and to the Wardrobe, and there took Mr. Moore to Tom Trice, who promised **to let** Mr. Moore have copies of the bond and my aunt's deed of gift, and so I took him home to my house to dinner, where I found my wife's brother, Balty, as fine as hands could make him, and his servant, a Frenchman, to wait on him, and come to have my wife to visit a young lady which he is a servant to, and have hope to trepan and get for his wife. I did give way for my wife to go with him, and so after dinner they went, and Mr. Moore and I **out** again, he about his business **and I to** Dr. Williams: to talk with him again, and he and I **walking** through Lincoln's Fields observed at the Opera a new play, "Twelfth Night" was acted there, and the King there; so I, **against my own mind** and resolution, could not forbear to go in, which did make the play seem a burthen to me, and I took no pleasure at all in it; and so after it was done went home with **my mind** troubled for my going thither, after my swearing to **my wife** that I would **never** go to a play without her. So that what with this and things going so cross to me as to matters of my uncle's estate, makes me very much troubled in my **mind**, and so to bed. My wife was with her brother to see his mistress today, and says she is **young, rich, and handsome**, but not likely for him to get.

a dog to dig  
a cat to let out  
and I to walk

in my mind my mind  
my never mind  
you

[Thursday 12 September 1661]

Though it was an office day, yet I was forced to go to the Privy Seal, at which I was all the morning, and from thence to my Lady's to dinner at the Wardrobe; and **in my way** upon the Thames, I saw the King's **new pleasure-boat** that is come now for the King to take pleasure in above bridge; and also two Gundaloes that are lately brought, which are very rich and fine.

After dinner I went into my Lady's chamber where I found her up now out of her childbed, which I was glad to see, and after an hour's talk with her I took **leave** and to Tom Trice again, and sat talking and drinking with him about our **business a great while**. I do find I am **like**ly to be forced to pay interest for the 200l. By and by in comes my uncle Thomas, and as he was always a close **cunning fellow**, so he carries himself to me, and **says nothing** of what his endeavours are, though to my trouble I know that he is about recovering of **Gravelly**, but neither I nor he began any discourse of the business. From thence to Dr. Williams (at the **little blind** alehouse in Shoe Lane, at the Gridiron, a place I am **ashamed to be** seen to go into), and there with some **bland** counsel of his we discuss our matters, but I find men of so different minds that by my troth I know not what to trust to.

It being late I took leave, and by link home and called at Sir W. Batten's, and there hear that Sir W. Pen do take our jest of the tankard very ill, which I am sorry for.

in my new pleasure boat  
I leave business a while

like a cunning fellow  
say nothing of the grave

a little blind shoe  
ashamed to be bland



[Friday 13 September 1661]

This morning I was sent for by my uncle Fenner to come and advise about the buriall of my aunt, the butcher, who died yesterday; and from thence to the Anchor, by Doctor's Commons, and there Dr. Williams and I did write a letter for my purpose to Mr. Sedgewick, of Cambridge, about Gravelly business, and after that I left him and an attorney with him and went to the Wardrobe, where I found my wife, and thence she and I to the water to spend the afternoon in pleasure; and so we went to old George's, and there eat as much as we would of a hot shoulder of mutton, and so to boat again and home. So to bed, my mind very full of business and trouble.

for the burial of a butcher  
a common grave

after the war I found  
a shoulder of mutton

[Saturday 14 September 1661]

At the office all the morning, at noon to the Change, and then home again. To dinner, where my uncle Fenner by appointment came and dined with me, thinking to go together to my aunt Kite's that is dead, but before we had dined comes Sir R. Slingsby and his lady, and a great deal of company to take my wife and I out by barge to shew them the King's and Duke's yachts. So I was forced to leave my uncle and brother Tom at dinner and go forth with them, and we had great pleasure, seeing all four yachts, viz., these two and the two Dutch ones. And so home again, and after writing letters by post, to bed.

I change by appointment  
with the dead

become company to the rot  
in me again

[Sunday 15 September 1661]

(Lord's day). To my aunt Kite's in the morning to help my uncle Fenner to put things in order against anon for the buriall, and at noon home again; and after dinner to church, my wife and I, and after sermon with my wife to the buriall of my aunt Kite, where besides us and my uncle Fenner's family, there was none of any quality, but poor rascally people. So we went to church with the corps, and there had service read at the grave, and back again with Pegg Kite who will be, I doubt, a troublesome carrion to us executors; but if she will not be ruled, I shall fling up my executorship. After that home, and Will Joyce along with me where we sat and talked and drank and ate an hour or two, and so he went away and I up to my chamber and then to prayers and to bed.

at the burial of a kite  
we who will be carrion

but will not be up long  
with our prayers

[Monday 16 September 1661]

This morning I was busy at home to take in my part of our freight of Coles, which Sir G. Carteret, Sir R. Slingsby, and myself sent for, which is 10 Chaldron, 8 of which I took in, and with the other to repay Sir W. Pen what I borrowed of him a little while ago. So that from this day I should see how long 10 chaldron of coals will serve my house, if it please the Lord to let me live to see them burned.

In the afternoon by appointment to meet Dr. Williams and his attorney, and they and I to Tom Trice, and there got him in discourse to confess the words that he had said that his mother did desire him not to see my uncle about her 200l. bond while she was alive. Here we were at high words with T. Trice and then parted, and we to Standing's, in Fleet Street, where we sat and drank and talked a great while about my going down to Gravely Court, which will be this week, whereof the Doctor had notice in a letter from his sister this week. In the middle of our discourse word was brought me from my brother's that there is a fellow come from my father out of the country, on purpose to speak to me, so I went to him and he made a story how he had lost his letter, but he was sure it was for me to go into the country, which I believed, and thought it might be to give me notice of Gravely Court, but I afterwards found that it was a rogue that did use to play such tricks to get money of people, but he got none of me. At night I went home, and there found letters from my father informing me of the Court, and that I must come down and meet him at Impington, which I presently resolved to do...

I take my part  
of our freight

coal to burn  
words to live with  
art to talk to

gravely  
in the middle of the night

[Tuesday 17 September 1661]

And the next morning got up, telling my wife of my journey and she with a few words got me to hire her a horse to go along with me. So I went to my Lady's and elsewhere to take leave, and of Mr. Townsend did borrow a very fine side-saddle for my wife; and so after all things were ready, she and I took coach to the end of the town towards Kingsland, and there got upon my horse and she upon her pretty mare that I hired for her, and she rides very well. By the mare at one time falling she got a fall, but no harm; so we got to Ware, and there supped, and to bed very merry and pleasant.

a morning journey  
she on her fine saddle

and I the horse  
that she rides

we are one falling oh  
we are up

[Wednesday 18 September 1661]

The next morning up early and begun our march; the way about Puckridge very bad, and my wife, in the very last dirty place of all, got a fall, but no hurt, though some dirt. At last she begun, poor wretch, to be tired, and I to be angry at it, but I was to blame; for she is a very good companion as long as she is well.

In the afternoon we got to Cambridge, where I left my wife at my cozen Angier's while I went to Christ's College, and there found my brother in his chamber, and talked with him; and so to the barber's, and then to my wife again, and remounted for Impington, where my uncle received me and my wife very kindly. And by and by in comes my father, and we supped and talked and were merry, but being weary and sleepy my wife and I to bed without talking with my father anything about our business.

morning archway  
a bad and dirty place  
for Christ to sleep

[Thursday 19 September 1661]

Up early, and my father and I alone into the garden, and there talked about our business, and what to do therein. So after I had talked and advised with my coz Claxton, and then with my uncle by his bedside, we all horsed away to Cambridge, where my father and I, having left my wife at the Beare with my brother, went to Mr. Sedgewicke, the steward of Gravely, and there talked with him, but could get little hopes from anything that he would tell us; but at last I did give him a fee, and then he was free to tell me what I asked, which was something, though not much comfort.

From thence to our horses, and with my wife went and rode through Sturbridge but the fair was almost done. So we did not light there at all, but went back to Cambridge, and there at the Beare we had some herrings, we and my brother, and after dinner set out for Brampton, where we come in very good time, and found all things well, and being somewhat weary, after some talk about tomorrow's business with my father, we went to bed.

outside at the edge of the light  
a bear

and we being weary  
in bed

[Friday 20 September 1661]

Will Stankes and I set out in the morning betimes for Gravely, where to an ale-house and drank, and then, going towards the Court House, met my uncle Thomas and his son Thomas, with Bradly, the rogue that had betrayed us, and one Young, a cunning fellow, who guides them. There passed no unkind words at all between us, but I seemed fair and went to drink with them. I said little till by and by that we come to the Court, which was a simple meeting of a company of country rogues, with the Steward, and two Fellows of Jesus College, that are lords of the town where the jury were sworn; and I producing no surrender, though I told them I was sure there is and must be one somewhere, they found my uncle Thomas heir at law, as he is, and so, though I did tell him and his son that they would find themselves abused by these fellows, and did advise them to forbear being admitted this Court (which they could have done, but that these rogues did persuade them to do it now), my uncle was admitted, and his son also, in reversion after his father, which he did well in to secure his money. The father paid a year and a half for his fine, and the son half a year, in all 48l., besides about 3l. fees; so that I do believe the charges of his journeys, and what he gives those two rogues, and other expenses herein, cannot be less than 70l., which will be a sad thing for them if a surrender be found.

After all was done, I openly wished them joy in it, and so rode to Offord with them and there parted fairly without any words. I took occasion to bid them money for their half acre of land, which I had a mind to do that in the surrender I might secure Piggott's, which otherwise I should be forced to lose. So with Stankes home and supped, and after telling my father how things went, I went to bed with my mind in good temper, because I see the matter and manner of the Court and the bottom of my business, wherein I was before and should always have been ignorant.

going to court  
with words that are sworn

I surrender to the law  
all I believe

cannot be less than open  
and pig-ignorant



[Saturday 21 September 1661]

All the morning pleasing myself with my father, going up and down the house and garden with my father and my wife, contriving some alterations. After dinner (there coming this morning my aunt Hanes and her son from London, that is to live with my father) I rode to Huntingdon, where I met Mr. Philips, and there put my Bug den matter in order against the Court, and so to Hinchinbroke, where Mr. Barnwell shewed me the condition of the house, which is yet very backward, and I fear will be very dark in the cloyster when it is done. So home and to supper and to bed, very pleasant and quiet.

going up and down the garden  
coming to live with me a bug

the barn is backward

I fear the quiet

[Sunday 22 September 1661]

(Lord's day). Before church time walking with my father in the garden contriving. So to church, where we had common prayer, and a dull sermon by one Mr. Case, who yet I heard sing very well. So to dinner, and busy with my father about his accounts all the afternoon, and people came to speak with us about business.

Mr. Barnwell a night came and supped with us. So after setting matters even with my father and I, to bed.

a church where prayer  
is all people speak  
without sin

a well  
a night within

[Monday 23 September 1661]

Up, and sad to hear my father and mother wrangle as they used to do in London, of which I took notice to both, and told them that I should give over care **for** anything unless they would spend what they have with more **love and quiet**. So (John Bowles coming to see us before we go) we took horse and got **early to** Baldwick; where there was a fair, and we put in and eat a mouthfull of pork, which they made us pay 14d. for, which vexed us much. And so away to Stevenage, and staid till a showre was over, and so rode easily to Welling, where we supped well, and had two **beds** in the room and so lay single, and still remember it that of all the nights that ever **I slept** in my life I never did pass a night **with** more epicurism of sleep; there being now and **then** a noise of people stirring that waked me, and then it was a very **rainy** night, and then I was a little weary, that what between **waking** and then **sleeping** again, one after **another**. I never had so much content in all my **life**, and so my wife says it was with her.

for love and quiet  
early to bed

I slept with the noise of rain  
waking in another life

[Tuesday 24 September 1661]

We rose, and set forth, but found a most sad alteration in the road by reason of last night's rains, they being now all dirty and washy, though not deep. So we rode easily through, and only drinking at Holloway, at the sign of a woman with cakes in one hand and a pot of ale in the other, which did give good occasion of mirth, resembling her to the maid that served us, we got home very timely and well, and finding there all well, and letters from sea, that speak of my Lord's being well, and his action, though not considerable of any side, at Argier. I went straight to my Lady, and there sat and talked with her, and so home again, and after supper we to bed somewhat weary, hearing of nothing ill since my absence but my brother Tom, who is pretty well though again.

an alteration in the road we rode  
through drink

a hollow in one hand  
and ale in the other

after supper we wear  
absence well

[Wednesday 25 September 1661]

By coach with Sir W. Pen to Covent Garden. By the way, upon my desire, he told me that I need not fear any reflection upon my Lord for their ill success at Argier, for more could not be done than was done. I went to my cozen, Thos. Pepys, there, and talked with him a good while about our country business, who is troubled at my uncle Thomas his folly, and so we parted; and then meeting Sir R. Slingsby in St. Martin's Lane, he and I in his coach through the Mewes, which is the way that now all coaches are forced to go, because of a stop at Charing Cross, by reason of a drain there to clear the streets. To Whitehall, and there to Mr. Coventry, and talked with him, and thence to my Lord Crew's and dined with him, where I was used with all imaginable kindness both from him and her. And I see that he is afraid that my Lord's reputacon will a little suffer in common talk by this late success; but there is no help for it now.

The Queen of England (as she is now owned and called) I hear doth keep open Court, and distinct at Lisbon.

Hence, much against my nature and will, yet such is the power of the Devil over me I could not refuse it, to the Theatre, and saw "The Merry Wives of Windsor," ill done. And that ended, with Sir W. Pen and Sir G. More to the tavern, and so home with him by coach, and after supper to prayers and to bed. In full quiet of mind as to thought, though full of business, blessed be God.

I need reflection  
ache for rain  
to clear the streets

the Lord and I  
suffer in common  
yet the Devil winds me up

[Thursday 26 September 1661]

At the office all the morning, so dined at home, and then abroad with my wife by coach to the Theatre to shew her "King and no King," it being very well done. And so by coach, though hard to get it, being rainy, home. So to my chamber to write letters and the journal for these six last days past

into the well a hard rain

am I an urn for the past

[Friday 27 September 1661]

By coach to **White**hall with my wife (where she went to see Mrs. Pierce, who was this day churched, her month of child**bed** being out). I went to Mr. Montagu and other businesses, and at noon met my wife at the Wardrobe; and there dined, **where we found** Captain Country (my little Captain that I loved, who carried me to the Sound), come with some grapes and millions from my Lord at Lisbon, the first that ever I saw any, and my wife and I eat some, and took some home; but the grapes **are rare things**. Here we staid; and **in the afternoon** comes Mr. Edwd. Montagu (**by appointment** this morning) to talk **with** my Lady and me about the provisions fit to be bought, and sent to my Lord along with him. And told us, that we need not trouble **ourselves** how to buy them, for the King would pay for all, and that he would take care to get them: which put my Lady and me into a great deal of **ease** of mind. Here we staid and supped too, and, after my wife had put up some of the **grapes** in a basket for to be sent to the King, we took coach and home, where we found a hampire of millions sent to me also.

white bed where  
we found love

a rare thing  
in the afternoon

by appointment  
with ourselves as apes

[Saturday 28 September 1661]

At the office in the **morning**, **dined** at home, and then Sir W. Pen and his daughter and I and **my** wife to the Theatre, and there saw "Father's **own** Son," a very good play, and the first **time** I ever saw it, and so at **night** to my house, and there sat and talked and drank and merrily broke up, and to bed.

morning in  
my own time

night sea



[Sunday 30 September 1661]

(Lord's day). To church in the morning, and so to dinner, and Sir W. Pen and daughter, and Mrs. Poole, his kinswoman, Captain Poole's wife, came by appointment to dinner with us, and a good dinner we had for them, and were very merry, and so to church again, and then to Sir W. Pen's and there supped, where his brother, a traveller, and one that speaks Spanish very well, and a merry man, supped with us, and what at dinner and supper I drink I know not how, of my own accord, so much wine, that I was even almost foxed, and my head ached all night; so home and to bed, without prayers, which I never did yet, since I came to the house, of a Sunday night: I being now so out of order that I durst not read prayers, for fear of being perceived by my servants in what case I was. So to bed.

am I another traveller  
on a peak

within my fox head  
I pray to the sun

pray for fear  
of being what I was

[Monday 1 October 1661]

This morning up by **moon**-shine, at 5 o'clock, to White Hall, to meet Mr. Moore at the Privy Seal, but he not being come as appointed, I went into King Street to the Red Lyon to drink my morning draft, and there I heard of a fray between the two Embassadors of Spain and France; and that, this day, being the day of the entrance of an Embassador from Sweden, they intended to fight for the precedence! Our King, I heard, ordered that no Englishman should meddle in the business, but let them do what they would. And to that end all the soldiers in the town were in arms all the day long, and some of the train-bands in the City; and a great bustle through the City all the day. Then I to the Privy Seal, and there Mr. Moore and a gentleman being come with him, we took coach (which was the business I come for) to Chelsy, to my Lord Privy Seal, and there got him to seal the business. Here I saw by day-light two very fine pictures in the gallery, that a little while ago I saw by night; and did also go **all over the house**, and found it to be the prettiest contrived house that ever I saw in my life. So to coach back again; and at White Hall light, **and** saw **the** soldiers and **people** running up and down the streets. So I went to the Spanish Embassador's and the French, and there saw great preparations on both sides; but the French made the most noise and vaunted most, the other **made no stir** almost at all; so that I was afraid the other would have had too great a conquest over them.

Then to the Wardrobe, and dined there, and then abroad and in Cheapside hear that the Spanish hath got the best of it, and killed three of the French coach-horses and several men, and is gone through the City next to our King's coach; **at** which, it is **strange** to see how all the City did rejoice. And indeed we do naturally all love the Spanish, and hate the French.

But I, as I am in all **thing**s curious, presently got to the water-side, and there took oars to Westminster Palace, thinking **to have seen** them come in thither **with all the coaches**, but they **being come** and returned, I ran after them with my boy after me through all the dirt and the streets full of people; till at **last**, at the Mewes, I saw the Spanish coach go, with **fifty** drawn swords at least to guard it, and our soldiers shouting for joy. And so I followed the coach, and then met it at York House, where the embassador lies; and there it went in with great state. So then I went to the French house, where I observe still, that **there is no** men in the **world** of a more insolent spirit where they do well, nor before they begin a matter, and more abject if they do miscarry, than these people are; for they all look **like** dead men, **and** not a word among them, but shake their heads.

The truth is, the Spaniards were not only observed to fight most desperately, but also they did outwitt them; first in lining their own harness with chains of iron that they could not be cut, then in setting their coach in the most **advantageous** place, and to appoint men to guard every one of their horses, and others for to guard the coach, and others the coachmen. And, above all, in setting upon the French horses and killing them, for by that means the French were not able to stir.

There were several men slain of the French, and one or two of the Spaniards, and one Englishman by a **bullet**. Which is very observable, the French were at least four to one in number, and had near 100 case of pistols among them, and the Spaniards had not one gun among them; which is for their honour for ever, and the others' disgrace.

So, having been very much daubed with dirt, I got a coach, and home where I vexed my wife in telling of her this story, and pleading for the Spaniards against the French.

So ends this month; myself and family in good condition of health, but my head full of my Lord's and my own and the office business; **where we** are now very busy about the business of sending forces to

Tangier, and the fleet to my Lord of Sandwich, who is now at Lisbon to bring over the Queen, who do now **keep** a Court as Queen of England.

The business of Argier hath of late troubled me, because my Lord hath not done **what he went for**, though he did as much as any man in the world could have **done**.

The want of money puts all things, and above all things the Navy, out of order; and yet I do **not** see that the King takes **care to** bring in any money, but **thinks** of new designs to lay out money.

moonlight all over the house  
and the people made no stir

a strange thing to have seen  
with all the ache in me

as if there is no world  
like an advantageous bullet

where we keep what  
we do not care to think

[Tuesday 1 October 1661]

This morning my wife and I lay long in bed, and among other things fell into talk of musique, and desired that I would let her learn to sing, which I did consider, and promised her she should. So before I rose, word was brought me that my singing master, Mr. Goodgroome, was come to teach me and so she rose and this morning began to learn also.

To the office where busy all day. So to dinner and then to the office again till night, and then to my study at home to set matters and papers in order, which, though I can hardly bring myself to do, yet do please me much when it is done. So eat a bit of bread and cheese, and to bed.

is morning a red word  
singing to each rose

is morning an office  
to study a hard  
bit of bread

[Wednesday 2 October 1661]

All this morning at Pegg Kite's with my uncle Fenner, and two friends of his, appraising her goods that her mother has left; but the slut is like to prove so troublesome that I am out of heart with troubling myself in her business. After we had done we all went to a cook's shop in Bishopsgate Street and dined, and then I took them to the tavern and did give them a quart of sack, and so parted. I home and then took my wife out, and in a coach of a gentlewoman's that had been to visit my Lady Batten and was going home again our way, we went to the Theatre, but coming late, and sitting in an ill place, I never had so little pleasure in a play in my life yet it was the first time that ever I saw it, "Victoria Corombona." Methinks a very poor play. Then at night troubled to get my wife home, it being very dark, and so we were forced to have a coach. So to supper and to bed.

all my unfriends sing  
like a heart in a sack

so out of place  
so little life

yet it was time to play night  
to get dark

[Thursday 3 October 1661]

At the office all the morning; dined at home, and in the afternoon Mr. Moore came to me, and he and I went to Tower Hill to meet with a man, and so back all three to my house, and there I signed a bond to Mr. **Batters**by, a friend of Mr. Moore's, who lends **me** 50l., the first money that ever I borrowed upon bond for my own occasion, and so I took them to the Mitre and a Portugal millon **with** me; there sat and discoursed in **matters of religion** till night with great pleasure, and **so parted**, and I home, calling at Sir W. Batten's, where his son and his wife **were**, who had yesterday been at the play where we were, and it was **good sport** to hear how she talked of it with admiration like a fool. So home, and my head was not well **with the wine** that I drank to-day.

batter me with matter  
o religion o art

we go well  
with wine

[Friday 4 October 1661]

By coach to White Hall with Sir W. Pen. So to Mr. Montagu, where his man, Mons. Eschar, makes a great **complain** against the English, that they did help the Spaniards against the French the other day; and that their **Embassador** do demand justice of our King, and that he do resolve to be gone for France the next week; which I, and all that I met with, are very **glad** of. Thence to **Paternoster** Row, where my Will did receive the 50l. I borrowed yesterday. I to **the Wardrobe** to dinner, and there **staid** most of the afternoon very merry with the ladies. Then **Captain Ferrers** and I to the Theatre, and there came too late, so we staid and saw a bit of "Victoria," which pleased me worse than it did the other day. So we staid not to see it out, but went out and drank **a bottle** or two of China ale, and so home, where I found my wife vexed at her people for **grumbling** to eat Suffolk cheese, which I also am vexed at. So to bed.

plain as a Pater Noster  
the war stayed in a bottle  
rumbling

[Saturday 5 October 1661]

At the office all the morning, then dined at home, and so staid at home all the afterno~~on~~ putting up my Lord's model of the Royal James, which I borrowed of him long ago to hang up in my room. And at night Sir W. Pen and I alone to the Dolphin, and there eat some bloat-herrings and drank good sack. Then came in Sir W. Warren and another and staid a while with us, and then Sir Arnold Brames, with whom we staid late and till we had drank too much wine. So home and I to bed pleased at my afternoon's work in hanging up the shipp. So to bed.

no Lord to hang  
up in my room

alone I bloat  
with too much wine



[Sunday 6 October 1661]

(Lord's day). To church in the morning; Mr. Mills preached, who, I expect, should take in snuffe that my wife not come to his child's christening the other day. The winter coming on many of parish ladies are come home and appear at church again; among others, the three sisters the Thornbury's, a very fine, and the most zealous people that ever I saw in my life, even to admiration, if it were true zeal. There was also my pretty black girl, Mrs. Dekins, and Mrs. Margaret Pen, this day come to church in a new flowered satin suit that my wife helped to buy her the other day.

So home to dinner, and to church in the afternoon to St. Gregory's, by Paul's, where I saw Mr. Moore in the gallery and went up to him and heard a good sermon of Dr. Buck's, one I never heard before, a very able man. So home, and in the evening I went to my Valentine, her father and mother being out of town, to fetch her to supper to my house, and then came Sir W. Pen and would have her to his, so with much sport I got them all to mine, and we were merry, and so broke up and to bed.

I preach the winter coming on  
the thorn in life

a true black flower  
for the evening moth

[Monday 7 August 1661]

Up in the morning and to my uncle Fenner's, thinking to have met Peg Kite about her business but she comes not, so I went to Dr. Williams, where I found him sick in bed and was sorry for it. So about business all day, troubled in my mind till I can hear from Brampton, how things go on at Sturtlow, at the Court, which I was cleared in at night by a letter, which tells me that my cozen Tom was there to be admitted, in his father's name, as heir-at-law, but that he was opposed, and I was admitted by proxy, which put me out of great trouble of mind.

up a kite comes  
where my mind can go

clear as the heir  
of great trouble

[Tuesday 8 October 1661]

At the office all the morning. After office done, went and eat some Colchester oysters with Sir W. Batten at his house, and there, with some company; dined and staid there talking all the afternoon, and late after dinner took Mrs. Martha out by coach, and carried her to the Theatre in a frolique, to my great expense, and there she weed her part of the "Beggar's Bush," without much pleasure, but only for a frolique, and so home again.

at the office we oysters  
talk all afternoon

at the theater we beggars  
only frolic

[Wednesday 9 October 1661]

This morning went out about my affairs, among others to put my Theorbo out to be mended, and then at noon home again, thinking to go with Sir Williams both to dinner by invitation to Sir W. Rider's, but at home I found Mrs. Pierce, la belle, and Madam Clifford, with whom I was forced to stay, and made them the most welcome I could; and I was (God knows) very well pleased with their beautiful company, and after dinner took them to the Theatre, and shewed them "The Chances;" and so saw them both at home and back to the Fleece tavern, in Covent Garden, where Luellin and Blurton, and my old friend Frank Bagge, was to meet me, and there staid till late very merry. Frank Bagge tells me a story of Mrs. Pepys that lived with my Lady Harvy, Mr. Montagu's sister, a good woman; that she had been very ill, and often asked for me; that she is in good condition, and that nobody could get her to make her will; but that she did still enquire for me, and that now she is well she desires to have a chamber at my house. Now I do not know whether this is a trick of Bagge's, or a good will of hers to do something for me; but I will not trust her, but told him I should be glad to see her, and that I would be sure to do all that I could to provide a place for her. So by coach home late.

this morning air  
made beautiful company

my old friend the body  
could still have a use

this is a trick I trust  
to provide for me

[Thursday 10 October 1661]

At the office all the morning; dined at home, and after dinner Sir W. Pen and my wife and I to the Theatre (she first going into Covent Garden to speak a word with a woman to enquire of her mother, and I in the meantime with Sir W. Pen's coach staying at W. Joyce's), where the King came to-day, and there was "The Traytor" most admirably acted; and a most excellent play it is. So home, and intended to be merry, it being my sixth wedding night; but by a late bruise in one of my testicles, I am in so much pain that I eat my supper and in pain to bed, yet my wife and I pretty merry.

word mother  
staying the night

in one of my testicles  
so much papa

[Friday 11 October 1661]

All day in bed with a cataplasme to my Codd and at night rose a little, and to bed again in more ease than last night. This noon there came my brother and Dr. Tom and Snow to dinner, and by themselves were merry.

a day bed with a cat

a rose in the snow

inner selves

[Saturday 12 October 1661]

In bed the greatest part of this day also, and my swelling in some measure gone. I received a letter this day from my father, that Sir R. Bernard do a little fear that my uncle has not observed exactly the custom of Brampton in his will about his lands there, which puts me to a great trouble in mind, and at night wrote to him and to my father about it, being much troubled at it.

someone received  
a letter from  
my little ear

that outland there  
in mind at night

[Sunday 13 October 1661]

(Lord's day). Did not stir out all day, but rose and dined below, and this day left off half skirts and put on a wastecoate, and my false taby wastecoate with gold lace; and in the evening there came Sir W. Batten to see me, and sat and supped very kindly with me, and so to prayers and to bed.

a day of skirts  
my false gold

the evening came  
with a prayer



[Monday 14 October 1661]

This morning I ventured by water abroad to Westminster, but lost my labour, for Mr. Montagu was not in town. So to the Wardrobe, and there dined with my Lady, which is the first time I have seen her dine abroad since her being brought to bed of my Lady Katherine. In the afternoon Captain Ferrers and I walked abroad to several places, among others to Mr. Pim's, my Lord's Taylour's, and there he went out with us to the Fountain tavern and did give us store of wine, and it being the Duke of York's birthday, we drank the more to his health. But, Lord! what a sad story he makes of his being abused by a Dr. of Physique who is in one part of the tenement wherein he dwells. It would make one laugh, though I see he is under a great trouble in it. Thence home by link and found a good answer from my father that Sir R. Bernard do clear all things as to us and our title to Brampton, which puts my heart in great ease and quiet.

a lost war is a road  
to no place  
to give birth

the lord of abuse  
dwells under a title  
in great quiet

[Tuesday 15 October 1661]

At the office all the morning, and in the afternoon to Paul's Churchyard to a blind place, where Mrs. Goldsborough was to meet me (who dare not be known where she lives) to treat about the difference which remains between my uncle and her. But, Lord! to hear how she rails against my uncle would make one mad. But I seemed not to be troubled at it, but would indeed gladly have an agreement with her. So I appoint Mr. Moore and she another against Friday next to look into our papers and to see what can be done to conclude the matter. So home in much pain by walking too much yesterday I have made my testicle to swell again, which much troubles me.

morning in the blind place  
where gold lives

between rails an agreement  
not to conclude

[Wednesday 16 October 1661]

In bed till 12 o'clock. This morning came several maids to my wife to be hired, and at last she pitched upon one Nell, whose mother, an old woman, came along with her, but would not be hired under half a year, which I am pleased at their drollness. This day dined by appointment with me, Dr. Thos. Pepys and my Coz: Snow, and my brother Tom, upon a fin of ling and some sounds, neither of which did I ever know before, but most excellent meat they are both, that in all my life I never eat the like fish. So after dinner came in W. Joyce and eat and drank and were merry. So up to my chamber, and put all my papers, at rights, and in the evening our maid Mary (who was with us upon trial for a month) did take leave of us, going as we suppose to be married, for the maid liked us and we her, but all she said was that she had a mind to live in a tradesman's house where there was but one maid. So to supper and to bed.

a red moth  
came with the snow

I know they are  
both life-like

is joy a right  
like sand  
to use up

[Thursday 17 October 1661]

At the office all the morning, at noon my wife being gone to my coz Snow's with Dr. Thomas Pepys and my brother Tom to a venison pasty (which proved a pasty of salted pork); by appointment I went with Captain David Lambert to the Exchequer, and from thence by appointment he and I were to meet at a cook's shop to dine. But before I went to him Captain Cock, a merchant I had not long known, took me to the Sun tavern and gave me a glass of sack, and being a man of great observation and repute, did tell me that he was confident that the Parliament, when it comes the next month to sit again, would bring trouble with it, and enquire how the King had disposed of offices and money, before they will raise more; which, I fear, will bring all things to ruin again. Thence to the Cook's and there dined with Captain Lambert and his father-in-law, and had much talk of Portugall; from whence he is lately come, and he tells me it is a very poor dirty place; I mean the City and Court of Lisbon; that the King is a very rude and simple fellow; and, for reviling of somebody a little while ago, and calling of him cuckold, was run into the cods with a sword and had been killed, had he not told them that he was their king. That there are there no glass windows, nor will they have any; which makes sport among our merchants there to talk of an English factor that, being newly come thither, writ into England that glass would be a good commodity to send thither, &c. That the King has his meat sent up by a dozen of lazy guards and in pipkins, sometimes, to his own table; and sometimes nothing but fruits, and, now and then, half a hen. And now that the Infanta is become our Queen, she is come to have a whole hen or goose to her table, which is not ordinary. So home and to look over my papers that concern the difference between Mrs. Goldsborough and us; which cost me much pains, but contented me much after it was done. So at home all the evening and to supper and to bed.

a noon of salt and sun  
a glass of ruin

poor simple body  
killed by nothing

but ordinary paper  
the difference between us

[Friday 18 October 1661]

To White Hall, to Mr. Montagu's, where I met with Mr. Pierce, the purser, to advise about the things to be sent to **my** Lord for the Queen's **provision**, and was cleared in it, and now there **is** all haste made, for the fleet's **going**

At noon to my Lord's to dinner, and in the afternoon, leaving my wife there, Mr. Moore and I to Mrs. Goldsborough, who sent for a friend to meet with us, and so we were talking about the difference between us till 10 at night. I find it very troublesome, and have brought it into some hopes of an agreement, I offering to forgive her 10l. that is yet due according to my uncle's accounts to us. So we left her friend to advise about it, and I hope to **hear** of her, for I would not by any means go to law with a woman of so **devilish** a **tongue** as she has.

So to my Lady's, where I left my wife to lie with Mademoiselle **all night** and I by link home and to bed. This night **lying** alone, and the weather **cold**, and having this **las** 7 or 8 days been troubled with a tumor in one of my **stones** which is now abated by a poultice of a good handful of bran with half a pint of vinegar and a pint of water boiled till it be thick, and then a spoonful of honey put to it and so spread in a cloth and laid to it, I **first put on** my **waistcoat** to lie in all night this year, and do not intend to **put it off again till spring**. I met with complaints at home that my wife left no victuals for them all this day.

my vision is going  
I hear a devilish tongue

all night lying  
cold as a stone

I put on a coat and do not  
put it off again till spring

[Saturday 19 October 1661]

At the office all the morning, and at noon Mr. Coventry, who sat with us all the morning, and Sir G. Carteret, Sir W. Pen, and myself, by coach to Captain Marshe's, at Limehouse, to a house that hath been their ancestors for this 250 years, close by the lime-house which gives the name to the place. Here they have a design to get the King to hire a dock for the herring busses, which is now the great design on foot, to lie up in. We had a very good and handsome dinner, and excellent wine. I not being neat in clothes, which I find a great fault in me, could not be so merry as otherwise, and at all times I am and can be, when I am in good habitt, which makes me remember my father Osborne's rule for a gentleman to spare in all things rather than in that. So by coach home, and so to write letters by post, and so to bed.

within myself  
the ancestors

a name to sign  
which is a lie

I could be other-  
wise at times

I can be reborn  
to all things

[Sunday 20 October 1661]

(Lord's day). At home in bed all the morning to ease my late tumour, but up to dinner and much offended in mind at a proud trick my man Will hath got, to keep his hat on in the house, but I will not speak of it to him to-day; but I fear I shall be troubled with his pride and laziness, though in other things he is good enough. To church in the afternoon, where a sleepy Presbyter preached, and then to Sir W. Batten who is to go to Portsmouth to-morrow to wait upon the Duke of York, who goes to take possession and to set in order the garrison there. Supped at home and to bed.

at home as a tumor  
a man is on the peak

with his pride and the ache  
to take possession

[Monday 21 October 1661]

Early with Mr. Moore by coach to Chelsy, to my Lord Privy Seal's, but have missed of coming time enough, and having taken up Mr. Pargiter, the goldsmith (who is the man of the world that I do most know and believe to be a cheating rogue), we drank our morning draft there together of cake and ale, and did make good sport of his losing so much by the King's coming in, he having bought much of Crown lands, of which, God forgive me! I am very glad. At Whitehall, at the Privy Seal, did with Sir W. Pen take advice about passing of things of his there that concern his matters of Ireland. Thence to the War-drobe and dined, and so against my judgment and conscience (which God forgive, for my very heart knows that I offend God in breaking my vows herein) to the Opera, which is now newly begun to act again, after some alteration of their scene, which do make it very much worse; but the play, "Love and Honour," being the first time of their acting it, is a very good plot, and well done. So on foot home, and after a little business done in my study and supper, to bed.

I have missed enough  
of the world I most believe in

we together losing  
the land to war

against conscience my god  
my new gun again

some love being  
the one business



[Tuesday 22 October 1661]

At the office all the morning, where we had a deputation from the Duke in his absence, he being gone to Portsmouth, for us to have the whole disposal and ordering of the Fleet. In the afternoon about business up and down, and at night to visit Sir R. Slingsby, who is fallen sick of this new disease, an ague and fever. So home after visiting my aunt Wight and Mrs. Norbury (who continues still a very pleasant lady), and to supper, and so to bed.

all the absence in one mouth

who is out at night

who is fallen

who continues

[Wednesday 23 October 1661]

To Whitehall, and there, to **drink** our morning, Sir W. Pen and I to a friend's lodging of his (Collonell Treswell), and at noon he and I dined together **alone at the** Legg in King Street, and so by coach to Chelsy to my Lord Privy **Seal's** about business of Sir William's, in which we had a fair admittance to talk with my Lord, **and** had his **answer**, and so back **to** the Opera, and there I saw again "Love and Honour," and a very good play it is. And thence home, **calling** by the way to see Sir Robert Slingsby, who **continues** ill, and so home.

This day **all** our office is invited against Tuesday next, my Lord Mayor's day, to dinner with him at Guildhall. This evening Mr. Holliard came and sat with us, and gave us both **directions** to observe.

a drink and I  
alone at the sea

an answer to love  
calling in all directions

[Thursday 24 October 1661]

At the office all morning at noon Luellin dined with me, and then abroad to Fleet Street, leaving my wife at Tom's while I went out and did a little business. So home again, and went to see Sir Robert, who continues ill, and this day has not spoke at all, which makes them all afraid of him. So home.

the morning din  
road to street leaving  
a little tin ear

[Friday 25 October 1661]

To Whitehall, and so to dinner at the Wardrobe, where my wife met me, and there we met with a venison pasty, and my Lady very merry and very handsome, methought. After dinner my wife and I to the Opera, and there saw again "Love and Honour," a play so good that it has been acted but three times and I have seen them all, and all in this week; which is too much, and more than I will do again a good while. Coming out of the house we met Mrs. Pierce and her comrade Mrs. Clifford, and I seeming willing to stay with them to talk my wife grew angry, and whether she be jealous or no I know not, but she loves not that I should speak of Mrs. Pierce. Home on foot very discontented, in my way I calling at the Instrument maker, Hunt's, and there saw my lute, which is now almost done, it being to have a new neck to it and to be made to double strings. So home and to bed. This day I did give my man Will a sound lesson about his forbearing to give us the respect due to a master and mistress.

hands ought to play  
three times a week

we seem to speak  
my instrument and I

neck to strings  
give a sound lesson

[Saturday 26 October 1661]

This morning Sir W. Pen and I should have gone out of town with my Lady Batten, to have met Sir William coming back from Portsmouth; at Kingston, but could not, by reason that my Lord of Peterborough (who is to go Governor of Tangier) came this morning, with Sir G. Carteret, to advise with us about completing of the affairs and preparacions for that place. So at the office all the morning, and in the afternoon Sir W. Pen, my wife and I to the Theatre, and there saw "The Country Captain," the first time it hath been acted this twenty-five years, a play of my Lord Newcastle's, but so silly a play as in all my life I never saw, and the first that ever I was weary of in my life. So home again, and in the evening news was brought that Sir R. Slingsby, our Comptroller (who hath this day been sick a week), is dead; which put me into so great a trouble of mind, that all the night I could not sleep, he being a man that loved me, and had many qualitys that made me to love him above all the officers and commissioners in the Navy. Coming home we called at Dan Rawlinson's; and there drank good sack, and so home.

morning coming  
without preparation

weary and sick  
I put all the night in a sack

[Sunday 27 October 1661]

(Lord's day). At church in the morning; where in the pew both Sir Williams and I had much talk about the death of Sir Robert, which troubles me much; and them in appearance, though I do not believe it; because I know that he was a cheque to their engrossing the whole trade of the Navy office. Home to dinner, and in the afternoon to church again, my wife with me, whose mourning is now grown so old that I am ashamed to go to church with her. And after church to see my uncle and aunt Wight, and there staid and talked and supped with them, and were merry as we could be in their company. Among other things going up into their chamber to see their two pictures, which I am forced to commend against my judgment, and also she showed us her cabinet, where she had very pretty medals and good jewels. So home and to prayers and to bed.

death in a hole  
of whose mourning

now grown so old  
it could be anything

going up against us  
where we pray

[Monday 28 October 1661]

At the office all the morning, and dined at home, and so to Paul's Churchyard to Hunt's, and there found my Theorbo done, which pleases me very well, and costs me 26s. to the altering. But now he tells me it is as good a lute as any is in England, and is worth well 10l. Hither I sent for Captain Ferrers to me, who comes with a friend of his, and they and I to the Theatre, and there saw "Argalus and Parthenia," where a woman acted Parthenia, and came afterwards on the stage in men's clothes, and had the best legs that ever I saw, and I was very well pleased with it. Thence to the Ringo alehouse, and thither sent for a belt-maker, and bought of him a handsome belt for second mourning, which cost me 24s., and is very neat.

ice at church  
her one well

to heal the heat  
in her maker

[Tuesday 29 October 1661]

This day I put on my half cloth black stockings and my new coat of the fashion, which pleases me well, and with my beaver I was (after office was done) ready to go to my Lord Mayor's feast, as we are all invited; but the Sir Williams were both loth to go, because of the crowd, and so none of us went, and I staid and dined with them, and so home, and in evening, by consent, we met at the Dolphin, where other company came to us, and should have been merry, but their wine was so naught, and all other things out of order, that we were not so, but staid long at night, and so home and to bed. My mind not pleased with the spending of this day, because I had proposed a great deal of pleasure to myself this day at Guildhall.

This Lord Mayor, it seems, brings up again the Custom of Lord Mayors going the day of their installment to Paul's, and walking round about the Cross, and offering something at the altar.

I put on my black coat  
to go feast as a crow

on things of night  
all day at the altar



[Wednesday 30 October 1661]

All the morning at the office. At noon played on my Theorbo, and much pleased therewith; it is now altered with a new neck. In the afternoon Captain Lambert called me out by appointment, and we walked together to Deptford, and there in his ship, the Norwich, I got him to shew me every hole and corner of the ship, much to my information, and the purpose of my going. So home again, and at Sir W. Batten's heard how he had been already at Sir R. Slingsby's, as we were all invited, and I intended this night to go, and there he finds all things out of order, and no such thing done to-night, but pretending that the corps stinks, they will bury it to-night privately and so will unbespeak all their guests, and there shall be no funerall, which I am sorry for, that there should be nothing done for the honour of Sir Robert, but I fear he hath left his family in great distraction. Here I staid till late at cards with my Lady and Mrs. Martha, and so home. I sent for a bottle or two of wine thither.

At my coming home I am sorry to find my wife displeas'd with her maid Doll, whose fault is that she cannot keep her peace, but will always be talking in an angry manner, though it be without any reason and to no purpose, which I am sorry for and do see the inconvenience that do attend the increase of a man's fortune by being forced to keep more servants, which brings trouble.

Sir Henry Vane, Lambert, and others, are lately sent suddenly away from the Tower, prisoners to Scilly; but I do not think there is any plot as is said, but only a pretence, as there was once pretended often against the Cavaliers.

I am in every hole and corner  
to find things out

a corpse they bury privately  
nothing but fear in a bottle

a doll who can talk  
be it only a pretence

[Thursday 31 October 1661]

This morning comes Prior of Brampton to me about the house he has to buy of me, but I was forced to be at the office all the morning, and so could not talk with him. And so, after the office was done, and dined at home, I went to my brother Tom's, and there met him. He demanded some abatement, he having agreed with my father for Barton's house, at a price which I told him I could not meddle with, but that as for anything to secure his title to them I was ready, and so we parted.

Thence to Sir Robert Bernard, and as his client did ask his advice about my uncle Thomas's case and ours as to Gravely, and in short he tells me that there is little hopes of recovering it or saving his annuity, which do trouble me much, but God's will be done. Hence, with my mind full of trouble, to my uncle Fenner's, when at the alehouse I found him drinking and very jolly and youthsome, and as one that I believe will in a little time get a wife. So home

in house or office  
we abate

fat or thin our grave  
is God's  
little home

[Friday 1 November 1661]

I went this morning with Sir W. Pen by coach to Westminster, and having done my business at Mr. Montagu's, I went back to him at Whitehall, and from thence with him to the 3 Tun Tavern, at Charing Cross, and there sent for up the maister of the house's dinner, and dined very well upon it, and afterwards had him and his fayre sister (who is very great with Sir W. Batten and Sir W. Pen in mirth) up to us, and looked over some medals that they shewed us of theirs; and so went away to the Theatre, to "The Joviall Crew," and from hence home, and at my house we were very merry till late, having sent for his son, Mr. William Pen, lately come from Oxford. And after supper parted, and to bed.

this morning pen  
done with 3 Across

the war is up  
over the house

a hiss  
a pen come apart

[Saturday 2 November 1661]

At the office all the morning; where Sir John Minnes, our **new** comptroller, was fetched by Sir Wm. Pen and myself from Sir Wm. Batten's, and led to his place in the office. The first time that he had come hither, and he seems a good **fair** condition man, and one that I am glad hath the office. **After** the office done, I to **the War**drobe, **and** there dined, and in the afternoon had an hour or two's talk with my Lady with great pleasure. And so with the two **young** ladies by coach to my house, and gave them some entertainment, **and** so late at night sent them home with Captain Ferrers by coach. This night my boy Wayneman, as **I** was in my chamber, I overheard him let off some gunpowder; and hearing my wife chide him below for it, and a noise made, I call him up, and find that it was powder that he had put in his pocket, and a match **care**lessly with it, thinking that it was out, **and** so the **match** did **give fire** to the powder, and had burnt his side and his hand that he put into his pocket **to** put out the **fire**. But upon examination, and finding him in a lie about the time and place that he bought it, I did extremely beat him, and though it did trouble me to do it, yet I thought it necessary to do it. So to write by the post, and to bed.

a new air  
after the war

and you and I are a match  
give fire to fire

[Sunday 3 November 1661]

(Lord's day). This day I stirred not out, but took physique, and it did work very well, and all the day as I was at leisure I did read in Fuller's Holy War, which I have of late bought, and did try to make a song in the praise of a liberall genius (as I take my own to be) to all studies and pleasures, but it not proving to my mind I did reject it and so proceeded not in it. At night my wife and I had a good supper by ourselves of a pullet hashed, which pleased me much to see my condition come to allow ourselves a dish like that, and so at night to bed.

I work at leisure  
a holy war

I have bought a song  
to be in my mind

and a good supper  
of ash on a dish

[Monday 4 November 1661]

In the morning being very rainy, by coach with Sir W. Pen and my wife to Whitehall, and sent her to Mrs. Hunt's, and he and I to Mr. Coventry's about business, and so sent for her again, and all three home again, only I to the Mitre (Mr. Rawlinson's), where Mr. Pierce, the Purser, had got us a most brave chine of beef, and a dish of marrowbones. Our company my uncle Wight, Captain Lambert, one Captain Davies, and purser Barter, Mr. Rawlinson, and ourselves; and very merry. After dinner I took coach, and called my wife at my brother's, where I left her, and to the Opera, where we saw "The Bondman," which of old we both did so doat on, and do still; though to both our thinking not so well acted here (having too great expectations), as formerly at Salisbury-court. But for Betterton he is called by us both the best actor in the world. So home by coach, I lighting by the way at my uncle Wight's and staid there a little, and so home after my wife, and to bed.

the morning rain  
a pen in her purse

marrowbone of an inkwell  
to bury in the light

[Tuesday 5 November 1661]

At the office all the morning. At noon comes my brother Tom and Mr. Armiger to dine with me, and did, and we were very merry. After dinner, I having drunk a great deal of wine, I went away, seeming to go about business with Sir W. Pen, to my Lady Batten's (Sir William being at Chatham), and there sat a good while, and then went away (before I went I called at home to see whether they were gone, and found them there, and Armiger inviting my wife to go to a play, and like a fool would be courting her, but he is an ass, and lays out money with Tom, otherwise I should not think him worth half this respect I shew him). To the Dolphin, where he and I and Captain Cocke sat late and drank much, seeing the boys in the streets flying their crackers, this day being kept all the day very strictly in the City. At last broke up, and called at my Lady Batten's again and would have gone to cards, but Sir W. Pen was so fuddled that we could not try him to play, and therefore we parted, and I home and to bed.

having drunk a great deal  
with one arm

I go like a captain flying  
into a fuddle

[Wednesday 6 November 1661]

Going forth this morning I met Mr. Davenport and a friend of his, one Mr. Furbisher, to drink their morning draft with me, and I did give it them in good wine, and anchovies, and pickled oysters, and took them to the Sun in Fish Street, there did give them a barrel of good ones, and a great deal of wine, and sent for Mr. W. Bernard (Sir Robert's son), a grocer thereabouts, and were very merry, and cost me a good deal of money, and at noon left them, and with my head full of wine and being invited by a note from Luellin, that came to my hands this morning in bed, I went to Nick Osborne's at the Victualling Office, and there saw his wife, who he has lately married, a good sober woman, and new come to their home. We had a good dish or two of marrowbones and another of neats' tongues to dinner, and that being done I bade them adieu and hastened to Whitehall (calling Mr. Moore by the way) to my Lord Privy Seal, who will at last force the clerks to bring in a table of their fees, which they have so long denied, but I do not join with them, and so he is very respectful to me. So he desires me to bring in one which I observe in making of fees, which I will speedily do. So back again, and endeavoured to speak with Tom Trice (who I fear is hatching some mischief), but could not, which vexed me, and so I went home and sat late with pleasure at my lute, and so to bed.

going to the sun with  
my head full of wine  
and my sober bones

the tongues of long-  
denied desires  
devour me



[Thursday 7 November 1661]

This morning came one Mr. Hill (sent by Mr. Hunt, the Instrument maker), to teach me to play on the Theorbo, but I do not like his play nor singing, and so I found a way to put him off. So to the office. And then to dinner, and got Mr. Pett the Commissioner to dinner with me, he and I alone, my wife not being well, and so after dinner parted. And I to Tom Trice, who in short shewed me a writt he had ready for my father, and I promised to answer it. So I went to Dr. Williams (who is now pretty well got up after his sickness), and after that to Mr. Moore to advise, and so returned home late on foot, with my mind cleared, though not satisfied. I met with letters at home from my Lord from Lisbone, which speak of his being well; and he tells me he had seen at the court there the day before he wrote this letter, the Juego de Toro. So fitted myself for bed.

Coming home I called at my uncle Fenner's, who tells that Peg Kite now hath declared she will have the beggarly rogue the weaver, and so we are resolved neither to meddle nor make with her.

this morning hill  
like a short answer

pretty and clear  
though no peak

for god or a kite  
to meddle with

[Friday 8 November 1661]

This morning up early, and to my Lord Chancellor's with a letter to him from my Lord, and did speak with him; and he did ask me whether I was son to Mr. Talbot Pepys or no (with whom he was once acquainted in the Court of Requests), and spoke to me with great respect. Thence to Westminster Hall (it being Term time) and there met with Commissioner Pett, and so at noon he and I by appointment to the Sun in New Fish Street, where Sir J. Minnes, Sir W. Batten, and we all were to dine, at an invitation of Captain Stoaks and Captain Clerk, and were very merry, and by discourse I found Sir J. Minnes a fine gentleman and a very good scholler.

After dinner to the Wardrobe, and thence to Dr. Williams, who went with me (the first time that he has been abroad a great while) to the Six Clerks Office to find me a clerk there able to advise me in my business with Tom Trice, and after I had heard them talk, and had given me some comfort, I went to my brother Tom's, and took him with me to my coz. Turner at the Temple, and had his opinion that I should not pay more than the principal 200l, with which I was much pleased, and so home.

ask me the time  
and I point to the sun  
where oaks go

wartime has been  
a great while  
given to rot

[Saturday 9 November 1661]

At the office all the morning. At noon Mr. Davenport, Phillips, and Mr. Wm. Bernard and Furbisher, came by appointment and dined with me, and we were very merry. After dinner I to the Wardrobe, and there staid talking with my Lady all the afternoon till late at night. Among other things my Lady did mightily urge me to lay out money upon my wife, which I perceived was a little more earnest than ordinary, and so I seemed to be pleased with it, and do resolve to bestow a lace upon her, and what with this and other talk, we were exceeding merry. So home at night.

all lips and fur we were  
an all-night urge

to perceive more  
than ordinary  
to be another

[Sunday 10 November 1661]

(Lord's day). At our own church in the morning, where Mr. Mills preached. Thence alone to **the** **W**ardrobe to dinner with my Lady, where my Lady **continues upon** yesterday's discourse still for me to lay out money upon my wife, which I think it is best for me to do for her honour and my **own**. Last night died Archibald, my Lady's butler and Mrs. Sarah's brother, of a dropsy, which I am troubled at. In the afternoon went and sat with Mr. Turner in his pew at St. Gregory's, where I hear our Queen Katherine, the first time by name as such, **publickly** prayed for, and heard Dr. Buck upon "Woe unto thee, Corazin," &c., where he started a difficulty, which he left to **another** time to answer, about why God should give means of grace to **those people** which he knew would not receive them, and deny to others which he himself confesses, if they had had them, would have received them, and they would have been effectual too. **I would I could** hear him explain this, when he do come to it. Thence home to my wife, and **took** her to my Aunt Wight's, and there sat a while with her (my uncle being at Katharine hill), and so home, and I to Sir W. Batten's, where Captain Cock was, and we sent **for two bottles of** Canary to the Rose, which did do me a great deal of **hurt**, and did trouble me **all** night, and, indeed, came home so **out of order** that I was loth to say prayers to-night as I am used ever to do on **Sundays**, which my wife **took notice** of and people of the house, which I was sorry for.

the war continues  
on our own public other

those people I took  
as bottles of hurt

all out of prayers  
to a Sunday knot

[Monday 11 November 1661]

To the Wardrobe, and with Mr. Townsend and Moore to the Saracen's **Head** to a barrel of oysters, and so Mr. Moore and I to Tom Trice's, with whom I did first set my hand to answer to a writt of his this term. Thence to the Wardrobe to dinner, and there by appointment met my wife, who had by my direction brought some laces for my Lady to choose one for her. And after dinner I went away, and **left** my wife and ladies together, and all their work was **about** this lace of hers.

Captain Ferrers and I went together, and he carried me the first time that ever I saw any gaming house, to one, entering **into** Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, at **the** end of Bell Yard where strange the folly of men to lay and lose so much money, and very glad I was to see the manner of a gamester's life, which I see is very miserable, and poor, and unmanly.

And thence he took me to a dancing **school** in Fleet Street, where we saw a company of pretty girls dance, but I **do not** in myself **like** to have young girls exposed to so much vanity.

So to the Wardrobe, where I found my Lady had agreed upon a lace for my wife of 6l, which I seemed much glad of that it was no more, though in my mind I **think** it too much, and I **pray** God keep me so to order myself and my wife's expenses **that no inconvenience** in purse or honour follow **this my prodigality**. So by coach home.

a head left out  
in the yard of a school

where we do not like  
to think too much

and pray that no inconvenience  
follow this prodigality

[Tuesday 12 November 1661]

At the office all the morning. Dined at home alone. So abroad with Sir W. Pen. My wife and I to “Bartholomew Fayre,” with puppets which I had seen once before, and the play without puppets often, but though I love the play as much as ever I did, yet I do not like the puppets at all, but think it to be a lessening to it. Thence to the Greyhound in Fleet Street, and there drank some raspberry sack and eat some sasages, and so home very merry.

This day Holmes come to town; and we do expect hourly to hear what usage he hath from the Duke and the King about this late business of letting the Swedish Ambassador go by him without striking his flag.

to play without love  
like puppets in a grey sack

ages us in this business  
of letting go

[Wednesday 13 November 1661]

By appointment, we all went this morning to wait upon the Duke of York, which we did in his chamber, as he was **dressing** himself in his riding suit to go this day by sea to the Downs. He is **in mourning** for his wife's grandmother, which is thought a great piece of fondness. After we had given him our letter relating the bad condition of the Navy for want of money, he referred it to his coming back and so parted, and I to Whitehall and to see la belle Pierce, and so on foot to my Lord Crew's, where **I** found him come to his new house, which is next to that he **live**d in last; here **I** was well received by my Lord and Sir Thomas, with whom I had great talk: and he tells me in good earnest that he do **believe** the Parliament (which comes to sit **again** the next week), will be **troublesome** to the Court and Clergy, which God forbid! But they see **things** carried so by my Lord **Chancellor** and some others, that get money themselves, that they will not endure it. From thence to the Theatre, **and there** saw "Father's own Son" again, and so it **raining** very hard I went home by coach, with my mind very heavy for this my expensefull life, which will undo me, I fear, after all my hopes, if I do not take up, for now I am **coming to** lay out a great deal of money in clothes for my wife, I must forbear other expenses. To bed, and this night began to lie in the little **green** chamber, where the maids lie, but we could not a great while get Nell to lie there, **because** I lie there and my wife, but at last, when she saw she must lie there or sit **up** she, with much ado, came to bed.

dressing in mourning  
I live as I believe

in some thin chance  
and the rain coming  
to green us up

[Thursday 14 November 1661]

At the office all the morning. At noon I went by appointment to the Sun in Fish Street to a dinner of young Mr. Bernard's for myself, Mr. Phillips, Davenport, Weaver, &c., where we had a most excellent dinner, but a pie of such pleasant variety of good things, as in all my life I never tasted. Hither came to me Captain Lambert to take his leave of me, he being this day to set sail for the Straights. We drank his farewell and a health to all our friends, and were very merry, and drank wine enough. Hence to the Temple to Mr. Turner about drawing up my bill in Chancery against T. Trice, and so to Salisbury Court, where Mrs. Turner is come to town to-night, but very ill still of an ague, which I was sorry to see. So to the Wardrobe and talked with my Lady, and so home and to bed.

all the sun for myself  
a pie I never tasted

I am captain of this day  
enough to wing it



[Friday 15 November 1661]

At home all the **morning**, and at noon with my wife to the Wardrobe to dinner, and there, did shew herself to my Lady **in** the handkercher that she bought the lace for the **other** day, and indeed it is very **handsome**. Here I left my wife **and** went to my Lord Privy **Seal** to Whitehall, and there did give him a copy of the Fees of the office as I have received them, and he was well pleased **with** it. So to the Opera, where I met my wife and Captain Ferrers and Mademoiselle Le Blanc, and there did see the second part of "The Siege of Rhodes" very well **done**, and so by coach set her home, and the coach driving down the hill through Thames Street, which I think never any coach did before from that place to the bridge-foot, but going up **Fish** Street Hill his horses were **so tired**, that they could not be got to go up the hill, though all **the** street boys and men did beat and whip them. At last I was fain to send my boy for a link, and so **light out of** the coach till we got to another **at** the corner of **Ferchurch** Street, and so home, and to bed.

morning in her hands  
a sea with one fish

so red the light  
out of a church

[Saturday 16 November 1661]

At the office all the morning. Dined at home, and so about my business in the afternoon to the Temple, where I found my Chancery bill drawn against T. Trice, which I read and like it, and so home.

all about sin  
in the afternoon temple

where I found Chance  
drawn like a home

[Sunday 17 November 1661]

(Lord's day). To our own church, and at noon, by invitation, Sir W. Pen dined with me, and I took Mrs. Hester, my Lady Batten's kinswoman, to dinner from church with me, and we were very merry. So to church again, and heard a simple fellow upon the praise of Church musique, and exclaiming against men's wearing their hats on in the church, but I slept part of the sermon, till latter prayer and blessing and all was done without waking which I never did in my life. So home, and by and by comes my uncle Wight and my aunt and Mr. Norbury and his lady, and we drank hard and were very merry till supper time, and then we parted, my wife and I being invited to Sir W. Pen's, where we also were very merry, and so home to prayers and to bed.

too simple a music  
in swearing and blessing

do hard time and then  
invite a prayer

[Monday 18 November 1661]

By coach with Sir W. Pen; my wife and I toward Westminster, but seeing Mr. Moore in the street I light and he and I went to Mr. Battersby's the minister, in my way I putting in at St. Paul's, where I saw the quirksters in their surplices going to prayers, and a few idle poor people and boys to hear them, which is the first time I have seen them, and am sorry to see things done so out of order, and there I received 50l. more, which make up 100l. that I now have borrowed of him, and so I did burn the old bond for 50l., and paying him the use of it did make a new bond for the whole 100l. Here I dined and had a good dinner, and his wife a good pretty woman. There was a young Parson at the table that had got himself drunk before dinner, which troubled me to see.

After dinner to Mr. Bowers at Westminster for my wife, and brought her to the Theatre to see "Philaster," which I never saw before, but I found it far short of my expectations. So by coach home.

seeing the light go  
we burn anew

and you  
drunk for dinner

trouble me in the heat  
of my expectations

[Tuesday 19 November 1661]

At the office all the morning, and coming home found Mr. Hunt with my wife in the chamber alone, which God forgive me did trouble my head, but remembering that it was washing day and that there was no place else with a fire for him to be in, it being also cold weather I was at ease again. He dined with us, and after dinner took coach and carried him with us as far as my cozen Scott's, where we set him down and parted, and my wife and I staid there at the christening of my cozens boy, where my cozen Samuel Pepys, of Ireland, and I were godfathers, and I did name the child Samuel. There was a company of pretty women there in the chamber, but we staid not, but went with the minister into another room and eat and drank, and at last, when most of the women were gone, Sam and I went into my cozen Scott, who was got off her bed, and so we staid and talked and were very merry, my she-cozen, Stradwick, being godmother. And then I left my wife to go home by coach, and I walked to the Temple about my law business, and there received a subpoena for T. Trice. I carried it myself to him at the usual house at Doctors Commons and did give it him, and so home and to bed. It cost me 20s., between the midwife and the two nurses to-day.

in the godhead  
ash and fire

weather and the land  
father and mother us

the usual doctors  
give me a bed

[Wednesday 20 November 1661]

To Westminster Hall by water in the morning, where I saw the King going in his barge to the Parliament House; this being the first day of their meeting again. And the Bishops, I hear, do take their places in the Lords House this day. I walked long in the Hall, but hear nothing of news, but what Ned Pickering tells me, which I am troubled at, that Sir J. Minnes should send word to the King, that if he did not remove all my Lord Sandwich's captains out of this fleet, he believed the King would not be master of the fleet at its coming again: and so do endeavour to bring disgrace upon my Lord. But I hope all that will not do, for the King loves him.

Hence by water to the Wardrobe, and dined with my Lady, my Lady Wright being there too, whom I find to be a witty but very conceited woman and proud. And after dinner Mr. Moore and I to the Temple, and there he read my bill and likes it well enough, and so we came back again, he with me as far as the lower end of Cheapside, and there I gave him a pint of sack and parted, and I home, and went seriously to look over my papers touching T. Trice, and I think I have found some that will go near to do me more good in this difference of ours than all I have before. So to bed with my mind cheery upon it, and lay long reading Hobbs his "Liberty and Necessity," and a little but very shrewd piece, and so to sleep

to take the place of news  
what word would ring

all love War  
like a cheap pint of cheer

reading is a necessity  
to sleep

[Thursday 21 November 1661]

In the morning again at looking over my last night's papers, and by and by comes Mr. Moore, who finds that my papers may do me much good. He staid and dined with me, and we had a good surloyne of rost beefe, the first that ever I had of my own buying since I kept house; and after dinner he and I to the Temple, and there showed Mr. Smallwood my papers, who likes them well, and so I left them with him, and went with Mr. Moore to Gray's Inn to his chamber, and there he shewed me his old Camden's "Britannica", which I intend to buy of him, and so took it away with me, and left it at St. Paul's Churchyard to be bound, and so home and to the office all the afternoon; it being the first afternoon that we have sat, which we are now to do always, so long as the Parliament sits, who this day have voted the King 120,000l. to be raised to pay his debts. And after the office with Sir W. Batten to the Dolphin, and drank and left him there, and I again to the Temple about my business, and so on foot home again and to bed.

who finds paper ever  
in the papers

who likes the old way  
of all ways

as I sit who is off  
out on foot

[Friday 22 November 1661]

Within all the morning and at noon with my wife, by appointment to dinner at the Dolphin, where Sir W. Batten, and his lady and daughter Matt, and Captain Cocke and his lady, a German lady, but a very great beauty, and we dined together, at the spending of some wagers won and lost between him and I; and there we had the best musique and very good songs, and were very merry and danced, but I was most of all taken with Madam Cocke and her little boy, which in mirth his father had given to me. But after all our mirth comes a reckoning of 4l., besides 40s. to the musicians, which did trouble us, but it must be paid, and so I took leave and left them there about eight at night And on foot went to the Temple, and then took my cozen Turner's man Roger, and went by his advice to Serjeant Fountaine and told him our case, who gives me good comfort in it, and I gave him 30s. fee. So home again and to bed. This day a good pretty maid was sent my wife by Mary Bowyer, whom my wife has hired.

within the morning  
is a great lost music  
given to the night

we turn old again



[Saturday 23 November 1661]

To Westminster with my wife (she to her father's), and about 10 o'clock back again home, and there I to the office a little and thence by coach with Commissioner Pett to Cheapside to one Savill, a painter, who I intend shall do my picture and my wife's. Thence I to dinner at the Wardrobe, and so home to the office, and there all the afternoon till night, and then both Sir Williams to my house, and in comes Captain Cock, and they to cards. By and by Sir W. Batten and Cock, after drinking a good deal of wine, went away, and Sir W. Pen staid with my wife and I to supper, very pleasant, and so good night. This day I have a chine of beef sent home, which I bespoke to send, and did send it as a present to my uncle Wight.

my wife to her father's  
home and I

to a little heap of a house  
in the cards I have

[Sunday 24 November 1661]

(Lord's day). Up early, and by appointment to St. Clement lanes to church, and there to meet Captain Cocke, who had often commended Mr. Alsopp, their minister, to me, who is indeed an able man, but as all things else did not come up to my expectations. His text was that all good and perfect gifts are from above. Thence Cocke and I to the Sun tavern behind the Exchange, and there met with others that are come from the same church, and staid and drank and talked with them a little, and so broke up, and I to the Wardrobe and there dined, and staid all the afternoon with my Lady alone talking, and thence to see Madame Turner, who, poor lady, continues very ill, and I begin to be afraid of her. Thence homewards, and meeting Mr. Young, the upholster, he and I to the Mitre, and with Mr. Rawlinson sat and drank a quart of sack, and so I to Sir W. Batten's and there staid and supped, and so home, where I found an invitation sent my wife and I to my uncle Wight's on Tuesday next to the chine of beef which I presented them with yesterday. So to prayers and to bed.

all things come from the sun  
behind the church

alone and mad  
meeting you in prayer

[Monday 25 November 1661]

To Westminster Hall in the morning with Captain Lambert, and there he did at **the Dog** give me and some other friends of his, his foy, he being to set sail to-day towards the Streights. Here we had oysters and good wine. Having this morning met in the Hall with Mr. Sanchy, we appointed to meet at the play this afternoon. At noon, at the rising of the House, I met with Sir W. Pen and Major General Massy, who I find by discourse to be a very ingenious man, and among other things a great **master** in the secrecies of powder and fireworks, and another knight to dinner, at the Swan, in **the Palace yard**, and our meat **brought from the** Legg; and after dinner Sir W. Pen and I to the Theatre, and there saw "The Country Captain," a dull play, **and** that being done, I **left** him with his Torys and went to the Opera, and saw the last act of "The Bondman," and there found Mr. Sanchy and Mrs. Mary Archer, sister to the fair Betty, whom I did admire at Cambridge, and thence took them to the Fleece in Covent Garden, there to bid good night to Sir W. Pen who staid for me; but Mr. Sanchy could not by **any** argument get his lady to trust herself **with** him into the tavern, which he was much troubled at, and so we returned immediately into **the city** by coach, and at the Mitre in Cheapside there light and drank, and then set her at her uncle's in the Old Jewry. And so he and I back again thither, and drank till past 12 **at night**, till I had drank something too much. He all **the** while telling me his intention to get a girl who **is** worth 1000l., and many times we had her sister Betty's health, whose memory I love. At last parted, and I well home, only had got cold and was **hoarse** and so to bed.

the dog is master  
of the yard

brought from the country  
and left to air an argument

with the city at night  
till he is hoarse

[Tuesday 26 November 1661]

Not well in the morning and lay long in bed. At last rise and at noon with my wife to my Uncle Wights, where we met Mr. Cole, Mr. Rawlinson, Norbury and his wife and her daughter, and other friends to the Chine of beef that I sent them the other day, and eat and were merry. By and by I am called to the office, whither I went and there we sat late; and after the office done, Sir Wms both and I and Captain Cock and Mr. Bence (who being drunk, showed himself by his talk a bold foole, and so we were fain to put him off and get him away) we sat till 9 a-clock by ourselfs in the office, talking and drinking three or four bottles of wine. And so home and to bed. My wife and her mayde Dorothé falling out, I was troubled at it.

we rise at noon  
to the call of the office

self by self  
in our bottles of trouble

[Wednesday 27 November 1661]

This morning our maid Dorothy and my wife parted, which though she be a wench for her tongue not to be borne with, yet I was loth to part with her, but I took my leave kindly of her and went out to Savill's, the painter, and there sat the first time for my face with him; thence to dinner with my Lady; and so after an hour or two's talk in divinity with my Lady, Captain Ferrers and Mr. Moore and I to the Theatre, and there saw "Hamlett" very well done, and so I home, and found that my wife had been with my aunt Wight and Ferrers to wait on my Lady to-day this afternoon, and there danced and were very merry, and my Lady very fond as she is always of my wife. So to bed.

in art born  
to too kind a painter

my face after an hour  
a divinity

with my heat  
let it dance away

[Thursday 28 November 1661]

At home all the morning; at noon Will brought me from Whitehall, whither I had sent him, some letters from my Lord Sandwich, from Tangier; where he continues still, and hath done some execution upon the Turks, and retaken an Englishman from them, of one Mr. Parker's, a merchant in Marke-lane. In the **after**noon Mr. Pett and I met at the office; there being none more there than we two I saw **the**re was not the reverence due to us observed, and so I took occasion to break up and took Mr. Gawdon along with me, and he and I (though it **rained**) were resolved to go, he to my Lord Treasurer's and I to the Chancellor's with a letter from my Lord to-day. So to a tavern at the end of Mark Lane, and there we stayed till with much ado we got a coach, and so to my Lord Treasurer's and **lost** our labours, then to the Chancellor's, and there met with Mr. Dugdale, and with him and one Mr. Simons, I **think** that belongs to my Lord Hatton, and Mr. Kipps and others, to **the Fountain** tavern, and there stayed till twelve at night drinking and singing, Mr. Simons and one Mr. Agar singing very well. Then Mr. Gawdon being almost drunk had the wit to be gone, and so I took leave too, and it being a **fine moonshine** night he and I footed it all the way home, but though he was drunk he went such a pace as I did admire how he was able to go. When I came home I found our new maid Sarah come, who is a tall and a very well favoured wench, and one that I think will please us. So to bed.

after the rain  
lost in the fountain  
a fine moon

[Friday 29 November 1661]

I lay long in bed, till Sir Williams both sent me word that **we** were to **wait upon** the Duke of York to-day; and that they would have me to meet them at Westminster Hall, **at noon**: so I **rose** and went thither; and there I understand that they are gone to Mr. Coventry's lodgings, in the Old Palace Yard, to dinner (the first time I knew he had any); and **there** I met them two and Sir G. Carteret, and had a very fine dinner, and good welcome, and **discourse**. and so, by water, after dinner to White Hall to the Duke, who met us in his closet; and there he did discourse to us the business of Holmes, and did **desire** of us to know what hath been the common practice about making of forrayne ships to strike sail to us, which they did all do as much as they could; but I could say nothing to it, which I was sorry for. So indeed I was **forced** to study a lie, and so after we were gone from the Duke, I told Mr. Coventry that I had heard Mr. Selden often say, that he could prove that in Henry the 7th's time, he did give commission to his captains to make the King of Denmark's ships to strike to him in the Baltique.

From thence Sir W. Pen and I to the Theatre, but it was so full that we could hardly get **any** room, so he went up to one of the **boxes**, and I **into** the 18d. places, and there saw "Love at first sight," a play of Mr. Killigrew's, and the first time that it hath been acted since before the troubles, and great expectation there was, but I found **the** play to be a **poor** thing, and so I perceive every **body** else do. So home, **calling** at Paul's Churchyard for a "Mare Clausum," having it in my mind to write a little matter, what I can gather, about the business of striking sayle, and present it **to** the Duke, which I now think will **be** a good way to make myself **known**. So home and to bed.

we wait on a rose  
in the discourse of desire

forced into a box  
into love at first sight

the poor body calling  
to be known

[Saturday 30 November 1661]

In the morning to the Temple, Mr. Philips and Dr. Williams about my several law matters, and so to the Wardrobe to dinner, and after dinner stole away, my Lady not dining out of her chamber, and so home and then to the office all the afternoon, and that being done Sir W. Batten and I and Captain Cock got a bottle of sack into the office, and there we sat late and drank and talked, and so home and to bed.

I am this day in very good health, only got a little cold. The Parliament has sat a pretty while. The old condemned judges of the late King have been brought before the Parliament, and like to be hanged. I am deep in Chancery against Tom Trice, God give a good issue; and myself under great trouble for my late great expending of money vainly, which God stop for the future. This is the last day for the old State's coyne to pass in common payments, but they say it is to pass in publique payments to the King three months still.

in the temple to war  
I go to heal

a cold old king  
on the state's coin



[Sunday 1 December 1661]

(Lord's day). In the morning at church and heard Mr. Mills. At home dined and with me by appointment Mr. Sanchy, **who should have brought** his mistress, Mrs. Mary Archer, of Cambridge, but she could not come, but we had a good dinner for him. And so in the afternoon my wife went to church, and he and I stayed at home and drank and talked, and he stayed with me till night and supped with me, when I expected to have seen Jack Cole and Lem. Wagstaffe, but they did not come.

We **this day** cut a brave collar of brawn from Winchcombe which proves very good, and also opened the **glass** of girkins which Captain Cocke did give my wife the other day, which are rare things.

So at night to bed.

**There** hath lately been great clapping up of some old statesmen, such as Ireton, Moyer, and others, and they say, upon a great plot, **but I believe no such thing**, but it is but justice that they should be served as they served the poor Cavaliers; and I believe it will oftentimes be so as long as I live, whether there be cause or no.

This evening my **brother** Tom was with me, and I did **talk** again to him **about** Mr. Townsend's daughter, and I do intend to put the **business** in hand. I pray God give a good end to it.

who have brought  
this day of glass

the old statesmen say a lot  
but believe nothing

they serve the poor  
another talk about sin

[Monday 2 December 1661]

To Savill the painter's, but he not being well I could do nothing there, and so I returned home, and in my way met Mr. Moore and took him with me home; where we staid and talked all the morning, and he dined with me, and after dinner went away to the Privy Seal, this being our first day this month. By and by called on by Mr. Sanchy and his mistress, and with them by coach to the Opera, to see "The Mad Lover," but not much pleased with the play. That done home all to my house, where they staid and supped and were merry, and at last late bid good night and so we to bed.

the well turned into a sea  
our first opera

the mad lover pleased  
with her last good night

[Tuesday 3 December 1661]

To the Paynter's and sat and had more of my picture done; but it do not please me, for I fear it will not be like me. At noon from thence to the Wardrobe, where dinner not being ready Mr. Moore and I to the Temple about my little business at Mr. Turner's, and so back again, and dinner being half done I went in to my Lady, where my Lady Wright was at dinner with her, and all our talk about the great happiness that my Lady Wright says there is in being in the fashion and in variety of fashions, in scorn of others that are not so, as citizens' wives and country gentlewomen, which though it did displease me enough, yet I said nothing to it. Thence by water to the office through bridge, being carried by him in oars that the other day rowed in a scull faster than my oars to the Towre, and I did give him 6d. At the office all the afternoon, and at night home to read in "Mare Clausum" till bedtime, and so to bed, but had a very bad night by dreams of my wife's riding with me and her horse throwing her and breaking her leg, and then I dreamt that I had one of my testicles swelled, and I in such pain that I waked with it, and had a great deal of pain there a very great while till I fell asleep again, and such apprehension I had of it that when I rose and trussed up myself thinking that it had been no dream. Till in the daytime I found myself very well at ease, and remembered that I did dream so, and that Mr. Creed was with me, and that I did complain to him of it, and he said he had the same pain in his left that I had in my right stone which pleased me much to remember.

fear like a temple  
where all our happiness is ash

in scorn of others  
that are not citizens

the nightmare riding me  
a horse of apprehension

till I dream the same pain  
in a stone

[Wednesday 4 December 1661]

To Whitehall with both Sir Williams, thence by water, where I saw a man lie **dead** upon Westminster Stairs that had been drowned yesterday. To the Temple, and thence to Mr. Phillips and got my copy of Sturtlow lands. So back to the 3 Tuns at Charing Cross, and there met the two Sir Williams and Col. Treswell and Mr. Falconer, and dined there at Sir W. Pen's cost, and **after** dinner by water to Cheapside to the painter's, and there found my wife, and having sat a little she and I by coach to **the Opera** and Theatre, **but** coming too late to both, and **myself** being a little out of tune we returned, and I settled to read **in** "Mare Clausum" till bedtime, and so to bed.

dead air  
after the opera

but my little tune returned  
and settled in

[Thursday 5 December 1661]

This morning I went early to the Paynter's and there sat for my picture the fourth time, but it do not yet please me, which do much trouble me. Thence to the Treasury Office, where I found Sir W. Batten come before me, and there we sat to pay off the St. George. By and by came Sir W. Pen, and he and I staid while Sir W. Batten went home to dinner, and then he came again, and Sir W. Pen and I went and dined at my house, and had two mince pies sent thither by our order from the messenger Slater, that had dressed some victuals for us, and so we were very merry, and after dinner rode out in his coach, he to Whitehall, and my wife and I to the Opera, and saw "Hamlett" well performed. Thence to the Temple and Mrs. Turner's (who continues still very ill), and so home and to bed.

we pay for time  
to come again

our messenger  
dressed in white

for the turn  
into bed

[Friday 6 December 1661]

Lay long in bed, and then to Westminster Hall and there walked, and then **with** Mr. Spicer, Hawly, Washington, and little Mr. Ashwell (**my old** friends at the Exchequer) to the **Dog**, and gave them two or three quarts of **wine**, and so away to White Hall, where, at Sir G. Carteret's, Sir Williams both and I dined very pleasantly; and after dinner, by appointment, came the Governors of the East India Company, to sign and seal the contract between us (in the King's name) and them. And that done, we all went to the King's closet, and there spoke **with** the King and the Duke of York, who promise to be very careful of the India trade to the utmost. So back to Sir G. Carteret's and ended our business, and so **away homeward**s, but Sir W. Batten offering to go to the 3 Tuns at Charing Cross, where the pretty maid the daughter of the house is; I was saying that, that tickled Sir W. Pen, he seemed to take these **words** very captiously and angrily, which I saw, and seemed indifferent to go home in his coach **with them**, and so took leave to go to the Council Chamber to speak with my Lord Privy **Sea**l, which I did, but **they** did stay **for** me, which I was pleased at, but **no words** passed between him and me in all our way home. So home and to bed.

with my old dog wine  
with wayward words

with the sea hey  
for now

[Saturday 7 December 1661]

This morning comes Captain Ferrers and the German, Emanuel Luffe, who goes as one of my Lord's footmen, though he deserves a much better preferment, to take their leave of me, and here I got the German to play upon my theorbo, which he did both below and **in my wife's** chamber, who was in bed. He plays bravely. I find by him that my lute is a most excellent lute. I did give them a mince pie and a collar of brawn and some **wine** for their breakfast, and were very merry, **and** sent for Mr. Adams our neighbour to **drink** Mr. Shepley's health. At last we all parted, but **within** a quarter of an hour after they were gone, and **my** wife and I were talking about buying of a fine scallop which is brought her this morning by a woman to be sold, which is to cost her 45s., in comes the German back again, all in a goare of **blood**, which I **wondered** at, and tells me that he is afraid that the Captain is killed by the watermen at Towre Stayres; so I presently went thither, and found that upon some rude pressing of the watermen to ply the Captain, he struck one of them with his cane, which they would not take, but struck him again, and then the German drew his **sword and** ran at one of them, but they were both **soundly** beaten. The Captain is, however, got to the hoy that carries him and the pages to the Downs, and I went into the alehouse at the Stayres and got them to deliver the Captain's **feathers**, which one from the Captain was come to demand, and went home again, and there found **my** wife dressing of the German's **head**, and so did [give] him a cravett for his neck, and a **crown** in his purse, and sent him away again. Then came Mr. Moore, and he and I to Westminster and to Worcester House to see Mr. Montagu before he goes away (**this** night), but could not see him, nor do I think he has a mind to see us for fear of our demanding of money of him for anything. So back to Whitehall, and eat a bit of meat at Wilkinson's, and then to the Privy Seal, and sealed there the first time this month; and, among other things that passed, there was a patent for Roger Palmer (Madam Palmer's husband) to be Earl of Castlemaine and Baron of Limbricke in Ireland; but the honour is tied up to the males got of the **body** of this wife, the Lady Barbary: the reason whereof every body knows. That done, by **water** to the office, when I found Sir W. Pen had been alone all the night and was just rose, and so I to him, and **with** him I found Captain Holmes, who had wrote his case, and gives me a copy, as he hath **many** among his friends, and presented the same to the King and Council. Which I shall make use of in my attempt of writing something concerning the business of striking sail, which I am now **about**. But he do **cry** out against Sir John Minnes, as the veriest knave and rogue and coward in the world, which I was glad to hear, because he has given out bad words concerning my Lord, though I am sorry it is so. Here Captain Cox then came in, and he and I staid a good while and so good night. Home and wrote by the post to my father, and so to bed.

in my wine an ink  
in my blood wonder

word and sound  
feather my head

crown this body of water  
with many a cry

[Sunday 8 December 1661]

(Lord's day). In bed all the morning thinking to take physique, but it being a **frost** my wife would not have me. So to dinner at the Wardrobe, and after a great deal of good discourse with my Lady after dinner, and among other **things** of the great **christening** yesterday at Mr. Rumbell's, and courtiers and pomp that was **there**, which I **wonder** at, I went away up and down into all **the churches** almost **between** that place and my house, and so home. And then came my brother Tom, and staid and talked with me, and I hope he will do very well and get **money**. So to supper and to bed. This **morning** as I was in bed, **one** brings me T. Trice's answer to my bill in chancery from Mr. Smallwood, which I am glad to see, though I am afraid it will do me **hurt**.

frost on the thin Christ  
there on the church

between us one morning  
one small hurt



[Monday 9 December 1661]

To Whitehall, and thence to the Rhenish wine-house, where I met Mons. Eschar and there took leave of him, he being to go this night to the Downs towards Portugall, and so spent all the morning. At noon to dinner to the Wardrobe; where my Lady Wright was, who did talk much upon the worth and the desert of gallantry; and that there was none fit to be courtiers, but such as have been abroad and know fashions. Which I endeavoured to oppose; and was troubled to hear her talk so, though she be a very wise and discreet lady in other things. From thence Mr. Moore and I to the Temple about my law business with my cozen Turner, and there we read over T. Trice's answer to my bill and advised thereupon what to do in his absence, he being to go out of town to-morrow. Thence he and I to Mr. Walpole, my attorney, whom I never saw before, and we all to an alehouse hard by, and there we talked of our business, and he put me into great hopes, but he is but a young man, and so I do not depend so much upon his encouragement. So by coach home, and to supper, and to bed, having staid up till 12 at night writing letters to my Lord Sandwich and all my friends with him at sea, to send to-morrow by Mons. Eschar, who goes tomorrow post to the Downs to go along with the fleet to Portugall.

at noon on a desert road  
out in the absence of tomorrow

I saw a great sea  
go down with the fleet

[Tuesday 10 December 1661]

To Whitehall, and there finding Mons. Eschar to be **gone**, I sent my letters by a porter to the posthouse in **Southwark** to be sent by despatch to the Downs. So to dinner to my Lord Crew's by coach, and in my way had a **stop** of above an hour and a half, which is a great trouble this Parliament **time**, but it cannot be **helped**. However I got thither before **my** Lord come from the **House**, and so dined with him, and dinner done, home to the **office**, and there sat late and so home.

gone south  
to stop time

I cannot help  
my house of ice

[Wednesday 11 December 1661]

My brother Tom and then Mr. Moore came to me this morning, and staid a while with me, and then I went out, and in my way met with Mr. Howell the Turner, who invited me to dine this day at Mr. Rawlinson's with **some** friends of his, officers of the Towre, at a venison pasty, which I promised him, and so I went to the Old Bayly, and there staid and drank with him, who **told** me the whole story how Pegg Kite has married herself to a weaver, an ugly fellow, to her undoing, of which I am glad that I have nothing to do in it. From thence home and put on my **velvet** coat, and so to the Mitre to dinner according to my promise this morning, but going up into the room I found at least 12 or more persons, and knew not the **face** of any of them, so I went down again, and though I met Mr. Yong the upholster yet I would not be persuaded to stay, but went away and walked to the Exchequer, and up and down, and was very hungry, and from thence home, when I understand Mr. Howell was come for me to go thither, but I am glad I was not at home, and my wife was gone out by coach to Clerkenwell to see Mrs. Margaret Pen, who is at school there. So I went to see Sir W. Pen, who for this two or three days has not been well, and he and I after **some** talk took a coach and went to Moorfields, and there walked, though it was very **cold**, an **hour** or two, and went into an alehouse, and there I drank **some ale** and eat **some bread** and cheese, but he would not eat a bit, and so being very merry we went home again. He to his lodgings and I by promise to Sir W. Batten's, where he and my lady have gone out of town, and so Mrs. Martha was at home **alone**, and Mrs. Moore and there I supped upon **some** good things left of **yesterday's** dinner there, where dined a great deal of company — Sir R. Browne and others — and by and by comes in **Captain** Cox who promised to be here with me, but he staid very late, and had been drinking **somewhere** and was very **drunk**, and so very capricious, which I was **troubled** to see in a man that I took for a very wise and wary man. So I home and left him there, and so to **bed**

some old velvet face  
some cold hour

some ale  
some bread alone

some yesterday's captain  
some untroubled bed

[Thursday 12 December 1661]

We lay long in bed, then up and made me ready, and by and by come Will Bowyer and Mr. Gregory, my old Exchequer friend, to see me, and I took them to the Dolphin and there did give them a good morning draft, and so parted, and invited them and all my old Exchequer acquaintance to come and dine with me there on Wednesday next.

From thence to the Wardrobe and dined with my Lady, where her brother, Mr. John Crew, dined also, and a strange gentlewoman dined at the table as a servant of my Lady's; but I knew her not, and so I am afraid that poor Mademoiselle was gone, but I since understand that she is come as housekeeper to my Lady, and is a married woman. From thence to Westminster to my Lord's house to meet my Lord Privy Seal, who appointed to seal there this afternoon, but by and by word is brought that he is come to Whitehall, and so we are fain to go thither to him, and there we staid to seal till it was so late that though I got leave to go away before he had done, yet the office was done before I could get thither, and so to Sir W. Pen's, and there sat and talked and drank with him, and so home.

we become old  
in acquaintance  
with the war

the strange woman  
under the house  
is no byword

we are hit  
as though  
for the hit

[Friday 13 December 1661]

At home all the morning, being by **the** cold weather, which for these two days has been frost, in some **pain in** my bladder. Dined at home and then with my wife to the **Paynter's**, and **here** she sat the first time to be **drawn**, while I all the while stood looking on a pretty lady's picture, whose **face** did please me extremely. At last, he having done, I found that **the dead colour of** my wife is good, above what I expected, which pleased me exceedingly. So home and to **the office about** some special **business**, where Sir Williams both were, and from thence with them to **the Steelyard**, where my Lady Batten and others came to us, and there we drank and had musique and Captain Cox's company, and he paid all, and so late back again home by coach, and so to bed.

the pain in paint  
her drawn face

the dead color of the ice  
out in the yard

[Saturday 14 December 1661]

All the morning at home lying in bed with my wife till 11 o'clock. Such a habit we have got this winter of lying long abed. Dined at home, and in the afternoon to the office. There sat late, and so home and to bed.

lying with my clock  
such a habit we have

this winter-long  
afternoon at home

[Sunday 15 December 1661]

(Lord's day). To church in the morning, where our young Reader begun the first day to read. Sir W. Pen dined with me and we were merry. Again to church and so home, and all alone read till bedtime, and so to prayers and to bed.

I have been troubled this day about a difference between my wife and her maid Nell, who is a simple slut, and I am afraid we shall find her a cross-grained wench. I am now full of study about writing something about our making of strangers strike to us at sea; and so am altogether reading Selden and Grotius, and such other authors to that purpose.

a church where prayer  
is about difference and fear

we find a cross full  
of a thin stranger

[Monday 16 December 1661]

Up by five o'clock this morning by **ca**ndlelight (which I have not done for many a day), **be**ing called upon by one Mr. Bollen by appointment, who has business to be done with my Lord Privy Seal this morning, and so by coach, calling Mr. Moore at **the** Wardrobe, to Chelsy, and there did get my Lord to seal it. And so back again to **W**estminster Hall, and thence to my Lord Sandwich's lodging, where I met my wife (who had been to **see** Mrs. Hunt **who** was brought to bed the other day of a boy), and got a joint of **meat** thither from the Cook's, and she and I and Sarah dined together, **and** after dinner to **the** Opera, where there was a new play ("Cutler of Coleman Street"), made in the year 1658, with reflections much upon the late times; and it being the first time, the pay was doubled, and so to save **money**, my wife and I went up into the gallery, and there sat and saw very well; and a very good play it is. It seems of Cowly's making. From thence by coach home, and to bed.

**ca**ndle in the war  
**we** see who was meat

**and** the cut  
**of** money



[Tuesday 17 December 1661]

Up and to the Paynter's to see how he went forward in our picture. So back again to dinner at home, and then was sent for to the Privy Seal, whither I was forced to go and stay so long and late that I was much vexed. At last we got all done, and then made haste to the office, where they were sat, and there we sat late, and so home to supper and to Selden, "Mare Clausum," and so to bed.

to see for a picture  
the sea

to go and stay  
as we go to the office

here we sat and there  
we met a mare

[Wednesday 18 December 1661]

At the office upon business extraordinary all the morning, then to my Lady Sandwich's to dinner, whither my wife, who had been at the painter's, came to me, and there dined, and there I left her, and to the Temple my brother and I to see Mrs. Turner, who begins to be better, and so back to my Lady's, where much made of, and so home to my study till bed-time, and so to bed.

sex in the sand  
her oh here and there

and the turn  
back of time

[Thursday 19 December 1661]

This morning my wife dressed herself fine to go to the christening of Mrs. Hunt's child, and so she and I in the way in the morning went to the Paynter's, and there she sat till noon, and I all the while looking over great variety of good prints which he had, and by and by comes my boy to tell us that Mrs. Hunt has been at our house to tell us that the christening is not till Saturday next. So after the Paynter had done I did like the picture pretty well, and my wife and I went by coach home, but in the way I took occasion to fall out with my wife very highly about her ribbands being ill matched and of two colours, and to very high words, so that, like a passionate fool, I did call her whore, for which I was afterwards sorry. But I set her down at home, and went myself by appointment to the Dolphin, where Sir W. Warren did give us all a good dinner, and that being done, there sat late, and so home.

I go to print  
and come home

to words like words  
to us  
to relate

[Friday 20 December 1661]

Lay long in bed, and then up, and so to the Wardrobe to dinner, and from thence out with Mr. Moore towards my house, and in our way met with Mr. Swan (my old acquaintance), and we to a tavern, where we had enough of his old simple religious talk, and he is still a coxcomb in these things as he ever was, and tells me he is setting out a book called "The unlawful use of lawfull things;" but a very simple fellow he is, and so I leave him. So we drank and at last parted, and Mr. Moore and I into Cornhill, it being dark night, and in the street and on the Exchange discoursed about Dominion of the Sea, wherein I am lately so much concerned, and so I home and sat late up reading of Mr. Selden, and so to bed.

in the war my house  
of sand is unlawful

awful as the street  
and the dominion of the sea

[Saturday 21 December 1661]

To White Hall to the Privy Seal, where my Lord Privy Seal did tell us he could seal no more this month, for that he goes thirty miles out of town to **keep his Christmas**. At which I was glad, but only afraid lest any thing of the King's should force us to go after him to get a seal in the country. Thence to Westminster Hall (having by the way drank **with** Mrs. Sarah and Mrs. Betty at my Lord's lodgings), and thence taken by some Exchequer men to the Dogg, where, being St. Thomas's day, by custom they have a general meeting at dinner. There I was and **all** very merry, and there I spoke to Mr. Falconberge to look whether he could out of Domesday Book, give me any thing concerning the sea, and **the** dominion thereof; which he says he will look after. Thence taking leave to my **brother's**, and there by appointment met with Prior of Brampton who had money to pay me, but desiring some advice he stays till **Monday**. So by coach home to the **office** where I was vexed to see Sir Williams both seem to think so much that I should be a little out of the way, saying that without their Register they were not a Committee, which I took in some dudgeon, and see clearly that I must **keep myself** at a little **distance** with them and not crouch, or else I shall never **keep myself up even with** them. So home and wrote letters by **the** post. This **evening** my wife come home from christening Mrs. Hunt's son, his name John, and a merchant in Mark Lane came along with her, that was her partner. So after my business was done, and read something in Mr. Selden, I went to bed.

I keep Christmas  
with all the others  
on ice

keep my distance  
keep myself even  
with the evening

[Sunday 22 December 1661]

To church in the morning, where the Reader made a boyish young sermon. Home to dinner, and there I took occasion, from **the blackness of the meat as it came out of the pot**, to fall out with my wife and my maid for their sluttery, and so left the table, and went up to read in Mr. Selden till church time, and then my wife and I to church, and there in the pew, with the rest of the company, was Captain Holmes, in **his gold-laced suit**, at which I was troubled because of the **old business** which he attempted upon my wife. So with my mind troubled I sat still, but by and by I took occasion from the rain now **holding up** (it **raining** when we came into the church) to put **my wife in mind** of going to the christening (which she was invited to) of N. **Osborne's** child, which she did, and so went out of the pew, and my mind was eased. So home after sermon and there came by appointment Dr. T. Pepys, Will. Joyce, and my brother Tom, and supped with me, and very merry they were, and I seemed to be, but I was not pleased at all with their company. So they being gone we went to bed.

the blackness of a pot  
is old business

holding rain my mind  
is born anew

[Monday 23 December 1661]

Early up and by coach (before daylight) to the **W**ardrobe, and took up Mr. Moore, and he and I to Chelsy to my Lord Privy Seal, and there sealed some things, he being to go out of town **for** all **C**hristmas to-morrow. So back **again** to Westminster, and from thence by water to the Treasury Office, where I found Sir W. Pen paying off the Sophia and Griffen, and there I staid **with** him till noon, and having sent for **some** collar of beef and a mince **pie**, we eat and drank, and so I left him there **and** to my **brother's** by appointment to meet Prior, but he came not, so I went and saw Mrs. Turner who continues **weak**, and by and by word was brought me that Prior's man was come to Tom's, and so I went and **told** out 128l. which I am to receive of him, but Prior not coming I went away and left the money by his desire with my brother all night, and they to come to me to-morrow morning. So I took coach, and **lighting** at my bookseller's in Paul's Churchyard, I met with Mr. Crumlum and the second master **of** Paul's School, and thence I took them to the **Star**, and there we sat and talked, and I had great pleasure in their company, and very glad I was of meeting him so accidentally, I having omitted too long to go to see him. Here in discourse of books I did offer to give the school what books he would choose of 5l. So we parted, and I home, and to Mr. Selden, and then to bed.

war for Christmas again  
with some pie

and the weak old light  
of a star

[Tuesday 24 December 1661]

Home all the morning and dined at home, and in the afternoon to the office So home.

ho the morning

ho to the office

ho



[Wednesday 25 December 1661]

In the morning to church, where at the door of our pew I was fain to stay, because that the sexton had not opened the door. A good sermon of Mr. Mills. Dined at home all alone, and taking occasion from some fault in the meat to complain of my maid's sluttishness, my wife and I fell out, and I up to my chamber in a discontent. After dinner my wife comes up to me and all friends again, and she and I to walk upon the leads, and there Sir W. Pen called us, and we went to his house and supped with him, but before supper Captain Cock came to us half drunk, and began to talk, but Sir W. Pen knowing his humour and that there was no end of his talking, drinks four great glasses of wine to him, one after another, healths to the king, and by that means made him drunk, and so he went away, and so we sat down to supper, and were merry, and so after supper home and to bed.

a door in the open door  
a home alone

becomes a house of glass  
to a mean drunk

[Thursday 26 December 1661]

This morning Sir W. Pen and I to the Treasury office, and there we paid off the Amity (Captain Stokes's ship that was at Guinny) and another ship, and so home, and after dinner Sir William came to me, and he and his son and daughter, and I and my wife, by coach to Moorfields to walk; but it was most foul weather, and so we went into an alehouse and there eat some cakes and ale, and a washeallbowl woman and girl came to us and sung to us. And after all was done I called my boy (Wayneman) to us to eat some cake that was left, and the woman of the house told us that he had called for two cakes and a pot of ale for himself, at which I was angry, and am resolved to correct him for it. So home and Sir W. Pen and his son and daughter to supper to me to a good turkey, and were merry at cards, and so to bed.

morning weather  
in a bowl

a sun as done  
as a cake to go

[Friday 27 December 1661]

In the morning to my Bookseller's to bespeak a Stephens's Thesaurus, for which I offer 4l., to give to Paul's School; and from thence to Paul's Church; and there I heard Dr. Gunning preach a good sermon upon the day (being St. John's day), and did hear him tell a story, which he did persuade us to believe to be true, that St. John and the Virgin Mary did appear to Gregory, a Bishopp, at his prayer to be confirmed in the faith, which I did wonder to hear from him. Here I met with Mr. Crumlum (and told him of my endeavour to get Stephens's Thesaurus for the school), and so home, and after dinner comes Mr. Faulconberge to see me, and at his desire I sent over for his kinsman Mr. Knightly, the merchant, and so he came over and sat and drank with us, and at his request I went over with him, and there I sat till the evening, and till both Mr. Knightly and Mr. Faulconberge (for whom I sent my boy to get a coach to carry him to Westminster) were both drunk, and so home, but better wine I never drank in all my life. So home, and finding my wife gone to Sir W. Pen's, I went thither, and there I sat and played at cards and supped, and so home and to bed.

each day a story  
to believe to be true

I pray from a thesaurus  
come to see at night

all my life in one  
played card

[Saturday 28 December 1661]

At home all the morning; and in the afternoon all of us at the office, upon a letter from the Duke for the making up of a speedy estimate of all the debts of the Navy, which is put into good forwardness. I home and Sir W. Pen to my house, who with his children staid playing cards late, and so to bed.

home office  
a fort for my child  
playing late

[Sunday 29 December 1661]

(Lord's day). Long in bed **with** my wife, and though I had determined to go to dine with my wife at my Lady's, (chiefly to put off dining with Sir W. Pen to-day because Holmes dined there), yet I could not get a coach **time enough to** go thither, and so I dined at home, and my **brother** Tom with me, and then a coach came and I carried my wife to Westminster, and she went to see Mrs. Hunt, and I to the Abbey, and there **meeting** with Mr. Hooper, he took me in among the quire, and there I sang with them their service, and so that being done, I walked up and down till night **for** that Mr. Coventry was not come to Whitehall since dinner **again**. At last I went thither and he was come, and I spoke with him about **some** business of the office, and so took leave of him, and sent for my wife and the coach, and so to the Wardrobe and supped, and staid very long talking with my Lady, who **seems** to doat **every day** more and more upon us. So home and to prayers, and to bed.

with time enough  
to rot in a meeting

among the choir  
or in some soft office

war seems every day  
more upon us

[Monday 30 December 1661]

At the office about this estimate and so with my wife and Sir W. Pen to see our pictures, which do not much displease us, and so back again, and I staid at the Mitre, whither I had invited all my old acquaintance of the Exchequer to a good chine of beef, which with three barrels of oysters and three pullets, and plenty of wine and mirth, was our dinner, and there was about twelve of us, among others Mr. Bowyer, the old man, and Mr. Faulconberge, Shadwell, Taylor, Spicer, Woodruffe (who by reason of some friend that dined with him came to us after dinner), Servington, &c, and here I made them a foolish promise to give them one this day twelvemonth, and so for ever while I live, but I do not intend it. Here I staid as long as I could keep them, and so home to Sir W. Pen, who with his children and my wife has been at a play to-day and saw "D'Ambois," which I never saw. Here we staid late at supper and playing at cards, and so home and to bed.

if our pictures  
invite acquaintance

which old friend  
am I serving here

forever at a play  
and never playing

[Tuesday 31 December 1661]

My wife and I this morning to the Paynter's, and there she sat **the** last time, and I stood by and did tell him some little things to do, that now her picture I think will please me very well; and after her, her little **black dog** sat in her lap; and was drawn, which made us very merry; so home to dinner, and so to the office; and there late finishing our estimate of the debts of the Navy to this day; and it come to near 374,000l.

So home, and after supper, and my barber had trimmed me, I sat down to end my journell for this year, and my condition at this time, by God's blessing, is thus:

My health (only upon catching cold, which **brings** great pain in **my** back and making of water as it used to be when I had the **stone**) is very good, and so my wife's in all respects:

My servants, W. Hewer, Sarah, Nell, and Wayneman: my house at the Navy Office. I suppose myself to be worth about 500l. clear in the world, and my goods of my house my own, **and** what is coming to me from Brampton, when my father dies, which God defer. But, by my uncle's **death**, the whole care and trouble of all, and settling of all **lies upon me** which is very great, because of law-suits, especially that with T. Trice, about the interest of 200l., which will, I hope, be ended soon.

My chiefest thought is now to get a good wife for Tom, there being one offered by the Joyces, a cozen of theirs, worth 200l. in **ready** money. I am also upon writing a little treatise to present to the Duke, about our privilege in the seas, **as** to other nations striking their **flags** to us. But my greatest trouble is, that I have for this last half year been a very great spendthrift in all manner of respects, that I am afraid to cast up my accounts, though I hope I am worth what I say above. **But I** will cast them up very shortly I have newly taken a solemn oath about abstaining from plays and wine, which I am resolved to keep according to the letter of the oath which I keep by me. The fleet hath been ready to sail for Portugall, but hath **lacked wind** this fortnight, and by that means **my** Lord is forced to keep at sea all this **winter**, till he brings home the Queen, which is the expectation of all now, and the greatest matter of publique talk.

the black dog  
brings my stone

and death lies upon me  
ready as a flag

but I lack wind  
for my winter